

# I Can Grant Origin Powers To Anything

## - Chapter 205 - 204: They Are Too Insane

### Chapter 205 - 204: They Are Too Insane

[ 1,555 words ]

*Chapter 205: Chapter 204: They Are Too Insane*

Isn't that right?

Hasn't it already been confirmed that Xu Lingjun is no longer Jigsaw?

If that's the case, then just avoid him.

"But I'm afraid he won't avoid us and might even come looking for us."

Sun Zheng sighed and said, "There are only a few that meet the criteria, and we've only tried four so far, and they've all gone straight to the hospital... If we keep trying, we'll all end up in the hospital, Brother Qu. It's not that I don't want to help; I'm still short on academic credits for next year. If I end up hospitalized for a few months, I'll be in deep trouble next year."

"Me too, Brother Qu. It's not that I don't want to help, I just can't help with this. If we don't deal with Xu Lingjun, even if we find Jigsaw, what's the point? We beat up Jigsaw, and then he beats us up. It's still a lose-lose situation."

"I heard before that the pavilion master promised Xu Lingjun a Bei Xuanwu Order to get him on board. This guy knows Supreme Martial Skills and was already so powerful right after entering the Martial Mansion. Offending him wouldn't bode well for the future."

.....

Many True Transformation Martial Artists were discussing, but no one dared to make a move.

The lesson from past failures.... turned over four cars in a row.

No one wants to provoke someone with such an excess of a sense of justice.

"Could it be that Xu Lingjun and Jigsaw are actually the same person? That's why he's obstructing us in this way?"

A new student raised this question.

Qu Zhengying shook his head and said, "Liu Yun already said he's not, and I've analyzed it too. Jigsaw has an excess of justice, can't stand by while others are bullied, but in fact, he's despicable and shameless. On the other hand, Xu Lingjun has an excess of honor, only concerned about his fellow classmates not being bullied, but he's upright and decent... Though they seem similar, they're as unrelated as a Feng Horse to an ox."

He shook his head in annoyance and said, "Unfortunately, it's inconvenient for me to act. Otherwise, I could discipline him a bit, and that should make him more honest. But that would be bullying the weak, and Widow Gu might not just let it go. I'm not afraid of her, but I don't want to provoke her either."

"Then how about... asking senior students from the Huichuan Realm?"

A student suggested, "As I know, senior, you have several Huichuan Realm students under you?"

Qu Zhengying sighed and said, "They've all started becoming teaching assistants, taking on students themselves now. Unless necessary, I prefer not to trouble them, but it seems I really have to now."

He said, "How about this, let me first send a Huichuan Realm student to have a good talk with him, explain our purpose, and show we aren't intentionally targeting those new students. If we can come to an understanding, that would be best; I can let bygones be bygones, and I won't seek revenge for Old Ying. But if we can't reach an understanding..."

His eyes flashed coldly, and he said, "Then I'll just have to teach him a lesson, let him know his place. Liu Yun, Ding Yuan, and Yan Huai Kuan are my students; they get bullied, so I have to support them, right or wrong... The Dragon Gate Champion Scholar is indeed remarkable, but one who's yet to mature is far from being a dragon, only a carp at best."

"Well said, senior."

"That's right, Xu Lingjun might be fierce to Martial Artists of our same realm, but against a Huichuan Realm Martial Artist, whose True Qi is as vast as a sea, what can a mere True Transformation Realm student do?"

"Exactly, he dared to take action against us; he should be properly disciplined."

"You shouldn't say that."

Qu Zhengying sighed and said, "Xu Lingjun is a person of integrity, which I admire. It's a pity he's not my student; otherwise, I would certainly cultivate him like a successor. Alas... what a pity..."

At this moment,

Xu Lingjun had been walking for more than an hour. Along the way, Pang Hu, with his adorable furry appearance, attracted a lot of attention. By the time they reached the vicinity of the Secret Realm,

Pang Hu had a small dried salty fish in his mouth, and Xu Lingjun was carrying a small convenience bag filled with various cat treats.

Finding a rock to sit on, Xu Lingjun let Pang Hu move around freely... watching as the chubby cat scurried through the grass a few times before lying down for a nap.

Xu Lingjun was speechless.

How did Li Jingjun, such a diligent woman, raise such a lazy cat?

Or did she pass all her laziness onto this fat cat?

Xu Lingjun didn't care, just sat quietly...

Along the way,

People kept coming out of the Secret Realm, but everyone was injured, some with sword wounds. Clearly, the Secret Realm was still filled with injustices, with too many good deeds awaiting him.

This is just right...

If justice were suddenly restored, what would I do then?

After waiting for about two hours, the sleeping Pang Hu suddenly got a jolt, then leapt onto Xu Lingjun's shoulder, striking a vigilant pose and eagerly watching the exit of the Secret Realm.

From there,

Li Jingjun walked out with staggering steps.

The already slender girl seemed even thinner, and her steps were heavy, but her eyes shone with a subdued light. Clearly, she had been through numerous battles inside, like a polished divine weapon.

Unlike himself, who went looking for people, she seemed to be looking for various strong Demon Beasts...

It's important to know that conflicts between people still have some restraint; no one dares to kill, but Demon Beasts are different.

Every year at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, at least a hundred students die at the mouths of Demon Beasts, averaging a death every three days.

The Secret Realm is not a place of training; it's the Demon Beasts' homes. Though they are for training, it's more about keeping these Demon Beasts contained within the Secret Realm, not giving them a chance to attack the Martial Mansion.

This is a slaughter, a battlefield.

It's also what Li Jingjun desires.

"Meow."

Pang Hu let out a sound, affectionate and longing like a devoted cat reuniting with its longtime master... it pounced over and wriggled in her arms.

"Pang Hu?"

Li Jingjun's eyes lit up, and she looked at Xu Lingjun in surprise.

Xu Lingjun said, "I'm here to pick you up. Pang Hu has been cooped up at home for a few days, so I thought I'd bring it out for a walk."

"Mm, thank you."

Li Jingjun sincerely thanked him, understanding well what he meant by coming to pick her up.

She gratefully said, "Thank you very much."

"I just didn't want you getting hurt because of me."

Li Jingjun asked in surprise, "Is the situation that serious now?"

"Very serious."

Xu Lingjun said gravely, "These people are mad. Among our batch of new students, He Ziming, Lin Molong, Xu Shilin, Ge Ruoyu, they've all been injured... Their actions are inhumane, finding any excuse to shame others. Anyone with a bit of temper can't endure it, and even knowing it's a plot, they still end up fighting and getting beaten into the medical department for at least a few months, making next year's academic credit payment questionable."

He sighed deeply and said, "They're too cruel. Li Jingjun, during this time, you better not go out rashly. If someone deliberately provokes you..."

Li Jingjun smiled and said, "Family secret techniques, I won't lose."

"But you'll still get hurt, right? That will affect your Martial Tao cultivation."

Xu Lingjun said helplessly, "How about starting tomorrow, if you're going to the Martial Arts District for lectures, we go together? It's the easiest way to get caught."

"Okay."

Li Jingjun nodded, thinking it's indeed good to have mutual support between them.

The next day,

The two went together to listen to the Martial Arts Instructor discuss the methods of condensing and maneuvering True Qi in the True Transformation Realm, which was very important to both of them.

But when they arrived at the class,

"Morning, Xu Tongxue."

"Xu Tongxue, you're here. I already cleaned your seat for you."

"Xu Tongxue, be careful. Those people probably won't let you off."

"Xu Tongxue, do you have time to have lunch together?"

All the students warmly greeted Xu Lingjun, some seriously reminding him to be careful.

Li Jingjun blinked in surprise, wondering since when Xu Lingjun had become so popular among the new students.

Especially with Lin Molong, Xu Shilin, and the others, limping over just to greet him...

Li Jingjun was even more puzzled.

She thought, isn't he as solitary as I am?

Except for Zong Xiaoping, he doesn't seem to know anyone...

How did everyone start being solitary, and then he suddenly became so...

Li Jingjun thought, could it be that time flows differently, and while I was training in the Secret Realm for three months, Xu Lingjun quietly raised everyone's favorability in those three months?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 206 - 205: I Can No Longer Hold Back

[ 1,496 words ]

*Chapter 206: Chapter 205: I Can No Longer Hold Back*

Li Jingjun felt she might really be out of touch.

Like her, the solitary Xu Lingjun suddenly became popular.

After class, students actively approached him to say hello...

Everyone who saw him would show a kind smile.

Even the Martial Arts Instructor, known for being strict and unsympathetic, noticed Xu Lingjun during the lecture and gave him a friendly look, then asked considerately, "Xu Tongxue, do you understand?"

It's as if as long as Xu Lingjun understands, whether others understand or not doesn't really matter.

If it were a female teacher doing this, it would be understandable since Xu Lingjun had received a love letter from a female instructor before.

But even a male instructor asking this way...

Something's not right, he's not right.

Li Jingjun felt as if she had missed out on a billion dollars.

Despite her curiosity, everyone has their own secrets. Since Xu Lingjun didn't want to say more, she naturally wouldn't ask.

After school.

Xu Lingjun said, "I'm going to eat."

"I'll go too."

Li Jingjun nodded.

The two stood up side by side and headed to the cafeteria.

Something even stranger happened...

Li Jingjun followed behind Xu Lingjun with a puzzled look and remarked, "How strange, every time I talked to you in class before, someone would always glare at me with hostility. Why hasn't that happened today?"

"Maybe they all realized that as new students, we should unite and be friendly with each other."

Xu Lingjun replied casually.

He vaguely understood... those women were all interested in him before, and they still are, but because he seems too friendly, like those fans who are crazy about a celebrity, but if that celebrity gets into a relationship...

They're saddened but not jealous.

Because they know he's someone they could never have in the first place.

Sigh... this is better, no interference. When they stare at me like they want to eat me, it puts a lot of pressure on me.

"That's why I like hanging out with you."

Xu Lingjun said sincerely.

Li Jingjun asked curiously, "Is this... a confession?"

"No, no, no, I mean I like that you don't look at me strangely, being with you is pressure-free, mutual communication, slowly getting to know each other, simply put, just hanging out."

Xu Lingjun sighed, "Being stared at by women with adoration is so annoying. Sigh... how superficial, only caring about my appearance and not my inner self at all."

"Oh."

Li Jingjun replied stiffly, seemingly not understanding Xu Lingjun's playful words.

As they continued talking.

They hadn't yet reached the cafeteria.

Li Jingjun kept walking and whispered, "We're being followed."

"Yes, I also heard the footsteps."

Xu Lingjun said, "There are four people, two in the True Transformation Realm, and one in a wheelchair who's also in the True Transformation Realm... it seems those who want to find Jigsaw haven't given up. Be careful of the one in the blue jacket, that's a Huichuan Realm Martial Artist."

"I don't know if they're after you or me, or perhaps both of us."

Li Jingjun couldn't help but feel a sense of wonder, thinking to herself how he could tell the color.

I didn't even see him turn around.

After a brief exchange.

Both of them stood still... since the enemies have caught up.

The Martial Mansion is only so big, there's no escaping.

Rather than facing it openly, they could cooperate for mutual protection.

"Looks like they've discovered us, very perceptive."

Zuo Bufan showed a slightly playful smile and said, "Then let's not hide, let's go."

Saying this, he pushed the wheelchair forward first.

He walked to face Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun, and indeed... the leader was wearing a blue jacket, wasn't he?

"Hello, Xu Lingjun, nice to meet you, I'm Tier Three student Zuo Bufan, also one of Qu Zhengying's students, probably the one who's been with him the longest."

He smiled in greeting and said, "We've come specifically to find you."

Li Jingjun couldn't help but shiver slightly, instinctively adopting a defensive posture.

Thinking to herself, they are impressive. They managed to find Jigsaw's true identity so quickly; it looks like today's fight is inevitable.

Huichuan Realm Martial Artist...

I wonder if I can unify my Martial Arts Technique, if not, I probably can't defeat this Huichuan Martial Artist in front of me.

She gave Xu Lingjun a look, signaling him to leave quickly.

Since they've been exposed, it's likely the enemy is prepared... and as long as she can stall for some time, the opponent won't entangle with her too much.

Zuo Bufan seriously said, "Xu Lingjun, I hope you won't hinder us from finding Jigsaw."

"You guys don't... what?"

Li Jingjun was momentarily stunned, looking at Xu Lingjun and then Zuo Bufan, a bit confused, and asked, "What does this mean?"

Hoping Xu Lingjun won't hinder them from searching for Jigsaw?

Why does this sound a little confusing?

"Nothing much."

Zuo Bufan gently patted the wheelchair and said, "This is Liu Yun, a student recently taken under my teaching assistant senior. He encountered Jigsaw twice and was robbed twice, the second time he was severely injured... Liu Yun, tell your story."

Sitting in the wheelchair, Liu Yun couldn't help but have reddened eyes and choked up, "That damn Jigsaw beat me up twice, and the second time he forced me to disable my Spiritual Protection Device, causing me to lose an extra 200 academic credits."

"Now I'm severely injured and need months to recover, I definitely won't be able to earn the usual academic credits next year, so I'd have to borrow high-interest loans, 30% interest compounded, and then I'd need to scramble to repay those debts, only to owe more as time goes on... My life is ruined, and it's all Jigsaw's fault."

Zuo Bufan said gently, "Junior, you heard it, right? It's excessive to kill a man twice for his mistakes, and what Jigsaw did was too much. We're not trying to harm him, what

can we do to him within the Martial Mansion? Just seeking some justice for Liu Yun and others."

Xu Lingjun said in surprise, "But I've heard Jigsaw is a person of righteousness, truly heroic and selfless, why would he beat your students twice? Did this classmate steal something from someone?"

Li Jingjun remained silent, feeling she couldn't quite understand this unfolding drama in front of her.

To avoid causing trouble, say less to make fewer mistakes, saying nothing is best, so just don't say anything.

And Liu Yun, upon hearing Xu Lingjun's words, angrily retorted, "I may have been wrong to steal, but for him to leave me like this, I must pursue him to the end."

Xu Lingjun said calmly, "Seek him if you want, but don't bully my classmates."

"But we act with restraint, unlike that ruthless Jigsaw. Besides, they're just your classmates, why do you protect them so?"

Xu Lingjun said seriously, "Because we are a family, a loving family. We should share fortune together, and shoulder difficulties together... I won't agree to you bullying them."

"What if I offer you 100 academic credits as an apology, asking you not to interfere with our search for Jigsaw?"

Zuo Bufan said sincerely, "I can promise not to bother you in the future, and the issue of you injuring our four students before can be written off. We won't retaliate in any way; we just want to find Jigsaw."

I think you might not find him.

Li Jingjun sincerely thought.

Indeed, I was only gone for three days, how did this world turn out like this? Is this still the world I've lived in for more than ten years?

I feel like I'm understanding less and less.

"Sorry, unless you cease to use force, otherwise, I won't agree."

"That's quite regrettable."

Zuo Bufan sighed, "Since I can't persuade you, then don't blame me, as a senior, for bullying the younger."

He looked down and stepped on Xu Lingjun's shoe, saying, "I stepped on you, I did it on purpose... well, what do you say? Do you dare accept? Or do you only dare to show off in the True Transformation Realm, but wilt before the Huichuan Realm? If that's the case, better stay out of it."

Li Jingjun: "....."

Is this a specific provocation custom from some place?

Like the handkerchief duels in the Baoxue Empire?

Li Jingjun really isn't talkative at home—the whole day without uttering a word, just cultivating and cuddling cats, studying and cuddling cats, bathing and cuddling cats, sleeping and cuddling cats... the mouth seems to serve only for eating.

But now, she feels her mouth has been developed by Xu Lingjun for new uses.

There's something in her throat, hard to swallow, and it feels like she must say it out loud.

If Zong Xiaoping were here, he might enlighten her, lacking common sense, that this is called a desire to retort!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,553 words ]

*Chapter 207: Chapter 206 Don't!*

"Someone's causing trouble for Xu Tongxue again, they're heading towards the Martial Arts Arena."

"Let them go, they're probably just going to be defeated again. Xu Lingjun is really strong; those martial artists can't even take a single punch from him, no matter how many of them there are."

"But this time it's a Tier Three student, a Huichuan Martial Artist."

"What?!"

The class, which had just finished school and hadn't completely dispersed yet, instantly became lively, especially after learning the truth.

Everyone suddenly became even more indignant.

"High-tier students bullying junior-level students, and so frequently, with no bottom line at all. Do they have no shame?"

"Let's go and stand up for Xu Tongxue. We can't let him be bullied like this."

"Let's find out who that high-tier student's classmates are. We can't beat him, but we can take on his classmates. If he has the guts, let him beat up all of us freshmen... Otherwise, I'll make sure his students can't find a place in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

The news spread rapidly throughout the Martial Arts District.

Upon reaching the True Transformation Realm, aside from specific matters, they generally wouldn't attend lectures in the Martial Arts District. Consequently, over ninety percent of those in the Martial Arts District now were freshmen.

Over a thousand freshmen.

Each one was indignant. They never really had a concept of unity before, but when Xu Lingjun went to challenge high-tier students for several strangers.

They realized they were one entity.

And now, the person who was indignant and stood up for them is being targeted, with the other side sending out even higher level students to bully him.

No matter how outstanding the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar is, he's still just a freshman. How could he withstand the destruction from these high-tier students?

How could one's heart not burn with anger?

Immediately, a large crowd surged towards the Martial Arts Arena.

As they ran, some clever individuals had already run off to find out which high-tier student had the audacity to defy the world and bully junior-level students.

We might not be able to beat you, but if you dare to bully our Xu Lingjun, we'll bully your students... with over a thousand of us ganging up on your students, let's see how much justice you can get!

This year, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has around a thousand freshmen.

Yet, due to a small incident, they truly came together in unity.

They might not care about Jigsaw, but Xu Lingjun belongs to everyone... no one can bully him.

And so.

When Zuo Bufan and Xu Lingjun stood in the Martial Arts Arena, being checked by the instructor.

Hundreds of people had already gathered around them.

"Xu Tongxue, don't go up there!"

Someone couldn't help but shout.

"Yeah, don't go up there, they're bullies, just ignore them. If he really dares to make a move, we won't fear him. If everyone spat at him, he'd drown in it."

Xu Lingjun turned back and waved his hand, saying, "This is my business, everyone relax, I have a plan."

"What plan? Even the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar is just a freshman, and now he's being bullied by a Huichuan Martial Artist? What plan could you have, don't be afraid, we got your back."

Below, hundreds of people shouted.

The uproar was almost enough to blow the high ceiling off.

Zuo Bufan couldn't help but feel a chill in his heart; looking at the glaring eyes focused on him below... he thought to himself that he had only heard about Xu Lingjun's popularity among women, but he had not expected the men were so good to him as well?

Is there really someone in this world who is equally popular with both men and women?

Now when I make a move, I'll have to be cautious. No wonder the teaching assistant advised me just to make him back off—it turns out if I hit him hard, I'd be drowned in spit today.

Li Jingjun asked softly on the side, "Xu Lingjun, are you confident?"

Xu Lingjun replied, "When my teaching assistant sparred with me, they used Huichuan Realm cultivation, so I've accumulated extremely rich experience fighting Huichuan Realm Martial Artists."

And it was late-stage Huichuan cultivation.

"Can you beat him?"

Xu Lingjun shook his head, saying, "I can't."

Li Jingjun asked urgently, "Then why... how about we talk to him, after all, the realm difference is there. If we team up, my 'Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique' is a Supreme Level Technique. Although I'm currently in the True Transformation Realm, theoretically, we could give a Huichuan Realm a run for their money. If we join hands, the odds aren't low."

"No need, I have confidence."

Xu Lingjun waved his hand and went up, watching as the mentor finished checking Zuo Bufan and came to check him.

The mentor asked, "Xu Lingjun, are you sure you want to accept Zuo Bufan's challenge? You should know that he is a full realm higher than you, and the gap isn't that easy to bridge. Even if you refuse, no one would blame you. Rather, accepting seems a bit too headstrong."

Xu Lingjun replied, "Even if I refuse, they wouldn't let it go, so I might as well keep the battle confined to the Martial Arts Arena to prevent them from using underhanded tactics."

"That's true; who you choose to fight with is your freedom, after all."

The instructor said no more, letting Xu Lingjun and Zuo Bufan enter.

As the isolation barrier rose.

Zuo Bufan's tone softened considerably, saying, "Junior Xu, I won't take advantage of you. I'm an old student who got enrolled three years ago, and am currently at middle-stage Huichuan cultivation. To spar with you is somewhat bullying a junior, but I do have a reason. As long as you agree to not interfere with us finding Jigsaw, I can admit defeat, and there'll even be compensation."

Xu Lingjun said seriously, "As long as you don't use such competitions to bully my classmates, I can stay out of it."

As long as no fighting occurs.

I believe that even if they were to search from now until the end of time, they wouldn't find out who Jigsaw is.

By then, I'll be safe.

"Looks like we won't reach an agreement."

Zuo Bufan took a deep breath, trying to ignore the feeling of countless malicious eyes focused on him.

Especially after Xu Lingjun spoke.

Those eyes became even more intense, giving him a prickling sensation on his back.

He couldn't help but regret it in his heart; maybe he shouldn't have agreed to the teaching assistant's request to get involved in this mess.

Meanwhile below, some female students were already drooling... no, on the brink of tears.

She choked out, "Xu Tongxue is really for our sake, he won't allow high-level students to bully his classmates, he's truly kind."

"I know this person, his name is Zuo Bufan, he was the one who received me when I enrolled, even invited me to be his student, hmph, luckily I didn't agree."

"I know who his students are, let's go fight his students."

On the stage.

Zuo Bufan had no idea that his inability to refuse the teaching assistant's words had brought such enormous trouble to his students.

Right now, he was still contemplating the balance: demonstrating his strength enough to make Xu Lingjun want to back down, while ensuring he didn't hurt Xu Lingjun.

With that in mind,

He smiled and said, "Xu Tongxue, my skill level is significantly higher than yours. Considering that, I'll let you have three moves first, and only then will I retaliate... How about that?"

Xu Lingjun nodded, "Alright, that's fine."

Zuo Bufan maintained a composed demeanor of a master, and with a light smile said, "Then you may make your move."

A True Transformation Realm Martial Artist possesses significant strength, but because their True Qi is not fully refined, the total amount of True Qi is quite limited.

Only upon reaching the Huichuan Realm, when the purified True Qi is fully formed,

Can it be developed to ocean-like levels...

At that time, all I need to do is nonchalantly deflect a few moves, and he would naturally realize the vast disparity between us. I've let him off this much, I can't believe I was still ready to agree not to interfere with them finding out who Jigsaw is.

Thinking this, Zuo Bufan nodded with satisfaction, feeling that this approach not only demonstrated his good grace but also gave the other side enough opportunity, and once he noticed the true gap between us, how could he still have the nerve to persist in blocking us from discovering who Jigsaw's students are?

With such thoughts, Zuo Bufan nodded in satisfaction, feeling that his actions reflected both his grace and gave the opponent sufficient opportunity. Then he saw Xu Lingjun take a deep breath.

He slightly bent down...

It looked like this move could shake the heavens, Zuo Bufan thought.

Then... wait...

Zuo Bufan's eyes widened, watching in shock as the Qi blood around Xu Lingjun began to gradually extend outwards.

Minor Heaven's Gang Qi?!

Zuo Bufan's eyes widened in shock, his previous calm instantly vanished, and he shouted, "No, don't!!!!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 208 - 207: What Have You Done?**

[ 1,523 words ]

*Chapter 208: Chapter 207: What Have You Done?*

What did I do?

WHAT DID I DO!!!

Zuo Bufan felt a sense of injustice he couldn't put into words. He was always so polite when picking a fight, and even when stepping on someone, he'd worry about hurting them and would only lightly brush against them, never exerting any force.

What did I ever do to you that you're now trying to go down together with me here in the Martial Arts Arena?

"Qiantian Gang Qi!"

He had heard his teaching assistant mention this martial skill before—it was the most widely taught martial skill on the Polar Star Battlefield.

After all, as the Blue Star Fortress faced the mysterious races of the heavens, even in death, they had to take a chunk out of the enemy... This mindset was why everyone learned this martial skill.

But I'm not part of the mysterious races of the heavens. Do you have to use this skill against me?

"Xu Lingjun, what are you doing? It's just a spar, you don't need to go all out!"

The instructor obviously noticed the abnormality and quickly reached to open the Martial Arts Arena's protective shield, rushing in to prevent this human tragedy.

But by then, Xu Lingjun had already gathered his energy.

"Qiantian Gang Qi," five percent of Qi Blood activated!

The "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation," under the impetus of the surging True Qi and Qi Blood, accelerated by another second, reaching a three-second limit.

And three seconds passed in a blink.

"Senior Brother Zuo, take this punch."

Clenching his fist, Qi Blood was compressed to an extreme.

Using his Transforming Truth body, he prematurely wielded power close to True Essence.

A punch was thrown into the air, the True Qi leaving the body, its power undiminished, transforming into a fierce dragon of Qi Blood that charged towards Zuo Bufan.

Zuo Bufan's panicked expression froze, seeing the other's desperate strike... Its power already surpassed Transforming Truth and was strong even by Huichuan Realm standards.

Stopping it was impossible.

For his own safety, he could only roar in anger.

His hands changed repeatedly, as the Absorption, Transformation, Transportation, and Emission mechanic continuously cycled.

He practiced the technique of force dissipation, but facing Xu Lingjun's True Qi attack, which matched his, he could only use his strongest move... intending to redirect Xu Lingjun's offensive.

But at first contact with Xu Lingjun's Qi Force, he couldn't help but be shocked.

This True Qi... there's something unusual.

His True Qi was actually of higher purity than mine, even...

Zuo Bufan had only felt such pure True Qi on his teaching assistant senior before, and that wasn't True Qi anymore; it had to be called True Essence.

After Xu Lingjun used a forbidden move, his total amount of True Qi might not surpass mine, but in terms of quality, it was vastly superior. What method did he use to let his True Qi have the destructive power of True Essence two major realms ahead of time?

No time to think more.

An endless sense of oppression came over.

The Absorption, Transformation, Transportation, and Emission technique that had never failed him was thwarted at the initial stage, his palms couldn't absorb the force at all, and even as True Qi approached... it was like a giant beast charging at him, while he was like an ant trying to shake a tree, powerless despite all effort, unable to withstand the overwhelming force.

His ten fingers instantly split, his palms no longer in form.

Zuo Bufan spat out blood, stumbling and weakly collapsing to the ground.

At this moment, the instructor finally broke through the protective cover, rushing in, shouting loudly, "Sparring has stopped, I order you, no one else is allowed to make a move."

Zuo Bufan powerlessly knelt to the ground with a thud, feeling like his hands were no longer his after just one move.

Another move or two, and he feared he would die...

But what he feared even more was whether Xu Lingjun would end up dead.

Although he was the one defeated, the victor Xu Lingjun seemed much worse off...

Even if Xu Lingjun gradually regained his energy, reabsorbing Qi Blood back into himself.

But the bloodstains on him were unforgettable, especially as he wore light clothing today, covered in blood and looking like a bloodied demon god.

"Quick, someone take Xu Lingjun to the hospital!"

The instructor shouted anxiously.

Li Jingjun rushed over, supporting Xu Lingjun to head outside.

Xu Lingjun explained, "I'm fine..."

Li Jingjun firmly supported Xu Lingjun, complaining, "Let's have you checked first, how come you're so stubborn? Didn't I say? Even if we can't win, the two of us together wouldn't lose, you didn't have to use a self-destructive forbidden move right off the bat, did you?"

Xu Lingjun shouted in surprise as Li Jingjun forcibly took him away.

He didn't want to resist, but since Li Jingjun was directly holding him up, trying to do so might accidentally hit something, and he really couldn't free himself.

The instructor gave a fierce glare at Zuo Bufan, saying, "I know your Qu faction has been up to some small tricks lately, but for it to reach this point, you'd better hope Xu Lingjun's okay, or all of you will be in serious trouble; after all, he's someone the principal favors."

Meanwhile.

The less experienced new students below were still completely baffled.

To them, it seemed Xu Lingjun had been mightily powerful, giving Zuo Bufan a harsh beating.

Why was Xu Lingjun vomiting blood and getting sent to the hospital instead?

He Ziming, arriving in a hurry, voiced the question on everyone's mind, "What on earth happened?"

The instructor frowned and said, "Xu Lingjun used a martial skill called 'Qiantian Gang Qi.' Its effect is to directly burn one's Qi Blood into True Qi, greatly enhancing a martial artist's power, but also making it easy to bleed out and die. It's truly a forbidden move for mutual destruction in battle."

"What?!"

The crowd below changed expressions drastically.

Was Xu Lingjun really so fierce?

Was he really willing to use such a self-destructive move to protect his classmates and take the enemy down with him?

For a moment, the students were dumbstruck.

Now gazing at Zuo Bufan with eyes full of hostility.

"High level students bullying too much, get him!"

"Get him."

"No matter how strong he is, he's just Huichuan Realm, we can take him together, can't we?"

Fueled by rage, hundreds of students surged forward towards Zuo Bufan.

The expansive Martial Arts Arena rapidly filled with people...

Zuo Bufan's face changed color.

Ignoring that his hands were too hurt to raise, he urgently leaped and fled afar.

Behind him, a flood of new students charged onward like an army, directly pursuing him...

Never before in the history of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion had there been a group fight like this, with hundreds chasing after a single person.

Zuo Bufan ran until his shoes nearly fell off, not daring to pause at all... there were so many people, just one mouthful of spit from each could drown him.

In the fight, whether he survived or not, he would end up spending half a year to a year in the hospital if caught.

By then, it would all be over.

Though he was puzzled, maybe Xu Lingjun was a madman?

What did I do for you to risk your life against me...

Was I impolite?

As a Huichuan Realm martial artist, he had the advantage and fled all the way, even with the crowd behind shouting deafeningly, he managed to escape further, being an older student, he was very familiar with the terrain, quickly shaking off everyone.

He then shakily raised his hand and took out his phone to call Qu Zhengying.

"Huh... looks like Bufan has accomplished my task after all."

In the dormitory.

Qu Zhengying was earnestly instructing two newly recruited students, to a teaching assistant, gaining academic credits was best achieved through these new students, as they make swift progress owing to their big potential.

Unlike older students, overcoming one realm was immensely difficult.

Yet they had once provided him with so many benefits, so it wouldn't be good to abandon them, but focus must shift more to new students.

Seeing Zuo Bufan's message on his phone, Qu Zhengying smiled, "Bufan is steady, I can always trust him with tasks."

Saying this, he accepted the call.

Immediately, Zuo Bufan's panicked voice came through the line, "Senior, it's bad, Xu... Xu Lingjun used 'Qiantian Gang Qi,' and now he's been taken to the hospital."

"What?!"

Qu Zhengying shot up, his calm expression instantly destroyed.

He exclaimed, "What... what did you do to him? Didn't I say not to push him too hard? What happened exactly?"

"I don't know either."

Zuo Bufan was nearly crying, saying, "I don't know what happened, all I know is there are hundreds of students following me trying to beat me... if I ran any slower, I'd probably be in the hospital with Xu Lingjun now."

He spoke tearfully, "Senior, what should I do now?!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 209 - 208: Heartache, Want to Be Alone

[ 1,662 words ]

*Chapter 209: Chapter 208: Heartache, Want to Be Alone*

The words fell.

The card in the pocket suddenly vibrated a few times.

Zuo Bufan looked down and took out his student card and glanced at it, exclaiming, "Strange, why is someone sending me credits at this time?"

"What credits?"

"50 credits. I suddenly received a transfer of 50 credits, huh, there's another one, wait, why is there another... and another... did I just suddenly earn 200 credits?"

"Four transfers of 50 credits each?"

Qu Zhengying took a deep breath and asked, "How many students do you have?"

"Four, I just recruited them this year."

"What price do students need to pay if they want to sever ties with a teaching assistant?"

"Not much, just 50 credits... wait..."

Zuo Bufan was stunned.

There was a deathly silence in the linked phone.

"I guess your students have already been surrounded by those angry freshmen."

Qu Zhengying sighed softly and said, "Don't blame them. Being chased and beaten by hundreds... even you would have to flee in panic, but the problem is you can escape, whereas they cannot."

"Am I... am I left alone?"

Zuo Bufan felt an inexplicable sadness in his heart.

Ever since he stepped into the ring with Xu Lingjun, he felt that everything had spiraled out of his control.

Heaven has mercy, he, Zuo Bufan... really isn't someone who bullies others.

How did it come to this?

He couldn't help but choke up and said, "Brother Qu, to tell you the truth, those three people are your students. It's understandable that you'd stick up for them, but I'm also your student. Although I'm now on my own, you can't be biased. To help your students vent, I've... I've lost so much. I've offended so many people all at once, I probably won't get any students in the future, I'm doomed, don't you know?"

"I know, I know... don't worry, I will take responsibility. Asking for your help was my idea, and I will definitely take responsibility."

Qu Zhengying continuously reassured Zuo Bufan.

The pen in his hand spun quickly.

What to do?

What to do, what to do?

Never expected Xu Lingjun to be so fierce, to not show weakness to a Huichuan Realm Martial Artist, he even went as far as to burn his Qi Blood... this, this, this...

This guy is a powder keg, ready to explode at the slightest spark.

How did I end up stupidly provoking him?

And even scolded him... he really blew up on me instantly.

He said, "Go apologize."

Zuo Bufan asked, "What?"

"Go save your students, they're definitely already in the hands of those freshmen."

Qu Zhengying's mind spun rapidly. Being able to achieve the Profound Realm as a Martial Artist while properly managing over twenty students, he naturally wasn't a fool, and quickly came up with a plan.

He asked, "Is Xu Lingjun's life in danger?"

"He only managed to execute one move before being interrupted, he should be fine..."

"Hmm, 'Qiantian Gang Qi' I know, I've also learned this Martial Skill. If only one move was interrupted, it would indeed cause significant Qi Blood damage, even affecting the cultivation foundation, but life remains unaffected, meaning it can still be remedied."

Qu Zhengying said, "What's done is done, regretting is useless. Unless you want those over a thousand freshmen to hold a grudge against you forever, this matter must be resolved. Go, actively save your students, and then in front of those hundreds of students, explain the causes and consequences of this matter clearly. Tell them you didn't intend to bully anyone, and it wasn't your intention for Xu Lingjun to end up this way. What's done is done, and you're willing to compensate."

Zuo Bufan asked dumbfoundedly, "Compensate... compensate what?"

"Of course, you won't be the one to compensate, you've been wronged enough. I have something, I have..."

He lowered his head and opened his safe drawer, inside were two items.

He hesitated and surveyed them for a long, long time.

Finally, he gritted his teeth and clutched one of the items, saying, "I have a Bei Xuanwu Order... just... just..."

Qu Zhengying paused midway, unable to hold back his pained gasp, recalling the over a thousand hours of torment in the past. One must know, although time can accumulate, as one's strength grows, the pressure of staying in the Secret Realm increases as well.

Even for him, this Bei Xuanwu Order wasn't easy to obtain. Especially as his strength increased, the difficulty of the Secret Realm increased concurrently, so the idea of simply "farming time" didn't exist.

But... but...

He bit his teeth and said, "Let's compensate him, with an Ultimate Level Martial Skill or Cultivation Technique. I believe it should be more than enough to cover his loss, he might even profit."

Zuo Bufan couldn't help but be moved and said, "Senior?!"

"This is my responsibility, but I'm really not in a position to show up, so... I'll have to trouble you to take the blame. But since you are already taking the blame for me, how can I let you suffer a loss?"

Qu Zhengying smiled bitterly, "Alas, I just wanted to find Jigsaw, but instead... forget it. In those novels, one often sees a storyline where a senior person takes a liking to a junior and gifts them cherished treasures... I'll just consider myself taking a liking to Xu Lingjun and give... give him my Bei Xuanwu Order."

"Thank you, Brother Qu, I'll go right away!"

Zuo Bufan leaped towards the direction of his students.

His four students should be practicing in the Gravity Room right now, but finding out which specific one will take some effort.

And after hanging up the phone.

Qu Zhengying collapsed powerlessly into the chair, a look of helpless vulnerability on his face.

"Um... Assistant Qu..."

Among the two students listening to his teaching, one asked cautiously, "That Jigsaw, are we still looking for it?"

"Look look look for what?!"

Qu Zhengying suddenly jumped up in anger, shouting, "What am I looking for now? I've already compensated with my Bei Xuanwu Order, what more do you want me to give... my life?"

After venting his anger, he sat back in the chair helplessly and sighed, "I must give a good warning to these three guys, in the future, behave honestly in the Secret Realm and stop snatching other people's things. The robbers will always be robbed. Jigsaw hasn't even shown up yet, and just with Xu Lingjun, I've already been dragged into this... if Jigsaw really shows up, I probably won't end well either. No more searching, the Bei Xuanwu Order is already gone. If they still dare to be dissatisfied? Dare to complain that I'm not making an effort, I'll break all three of their legs."

Saying that, he curled up in the office chair, murmuring to himself, "Oh, it's my fault, I used to snatch things like this, did so many cruel things... no violation goes unpunished, patience is required... in the end, years of hard work benefited others, all effort wasted, headache... heartache... it hurts... leave me be, I want some quiet."

The two students exchanged glances, noticing that something was wrong with the teaching assistant.

Though worried, they could only leave obediently.

Meanwhile...

Zuo Bufan finally found his four students.

Sure enough, those hundreds of freshmen couldn't catch him, so they came here to vent their anger on his students.

At this moment, the four were all bruised and swollen, covered in dirt and embarrassment, surrounded tightly by others.

"Stop, whatever the issue is, come at me!"

Zuo Bufan shouted, rushing in.

With Qu Zhengying's promise, he felt much more confident.

"Assistant Zuo?"

The four students saw Zuo Bufan and couldn't help but light up, a look of guilt appeared on their faces.

One student choked up and said, "Assistant Zuo, don't blame me, really, I didn't agree to disassociate with you at first, but after getting beaten over forty times, I really couldn't take it anymore... mainly because there were over seven hundred more beatings left, and I would die if I endured them all."

"I'm sorry, Assistant Zuo. They said if I still acknowledged you as my assistant, they'd beat me every time they saw me, and they guaranteed that in a year, I'd spend eleven months in the hospital, and the remaining month for admission and discharge procedures. I'm... I'm the hope of my family, I can't spend my days in the hospital."

"Assistant Zuo, you know me, I... I study with them, I have to be in class with them, I'd die if I didn't listen to them."

The four students felt progressively more aggrieved, looking at Zuo Bufan with both guilt and complaint in their eyes.

Why provoke Xu Lingjun in the first place?

"Wow, you dare to show up, at least that makes you a man, but still a bully, beating up Xu Tongxue like that, and you dare to act all righteous?"

From the crowd of hundreds of students, an angry voice suddenly shouted.

He Ziming limped out, furious, "Right now, we may not be your match, but let me tell you, once we reach the True Transformation Realm, once we achieve Huichuan, you won't be able to stay in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion anymore!"

"That's right!"

The crowd collectively voiced their agreement.

"I'm sorry!"

But Zuo Bufan suddenly bent over, bowing deeply to the ground toward everyone.

He loudly said, "This matter has hidden circumstances, and I'm here to clear it up with everyone, and express my apologies. If you are still not satisfied after hearing my explanation, I'm willing to pay with my life for a life. Whatever state Xu Lingjun is in now, I will match; if he breaks an arm, I will break my own, if he drops a Realm, I will forcibly drop my own Realm. With that, is everyone willing to hear my explanation now?"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 210 - 209 I think you need a thorough check-up**

[ 1,399 words ]

*Chapter 210: Chapter 209 I think you need a thorough check-up*

The so-called provocation was actually to find the Jigsaw.

Because it was certain that the Jigsaw was actually a newcomer.

So they planned to teach a lesson to those who had the potential to be the Jigsaw, and if they accidentally hit the Jigsaw, he would naturally have nowhere to hide.

Unexpectedly, Xu Lingjun jumped out indignantly, leading to subsequent complications.

"But we were just trying to help our students get revenge. Although we did beat up quite a few new students, we were still careful not to interfere with daily learning. It's not like

that Jigsaw, who put someone straight into the hospital, and they may need months to be discharged, which delays everything. You know the relationship between the teaching assistant and the students; no matter what mistakes the students make, if they're injured, the assistant cannot ignore it."

Knowing my time was short.

Zuo Bufan blurted out all their plans, from personnel arrangements to methods of provocation, and so on...

Among the crowd.

Everyone looked surprised; for most of the new Tier One students, the Secret Realm was still something of legend.

Therefore, they didn't know what really happened in the Secret Realm.

After hearing Zuo Bufan's words, they were surprised that...

It seems this batch of new students has a surprisingly strong sense of justice.

First, Xu Lingjun didn't hesitate to harm himself to protect his classmates and fight the enemy to the end, and then Jigsaw returned the resources snatched in the Secret Realm to their original owners...

A joking matter, several hundred academic credits, just returned like that.

What a foolish spirit?

You'd have to be crazy to do that... Once snatched, it's yours. Even if you don't return it, the mentor wouldn't say anything, yet he actually...

This person's sense of justice might have reached an almost obsessive level.

Anyway, they didn't believe anyone would return hundreds or even thousands of academic credits for free... It's impossible that after returning those credits, Jigsaw could get something more precious than thousands of credits, right?

Haha, aside from psychological satisfaction, he probably won't get anything else.

Zuo Bufan apologetically said, "But we didn't expect to encounter student Xu Lingjun in our revenge. He... sigh... forcing him to use a self-harming martial skill was my mistake. I've decided to take out a Bei Xuanwu Order to make up for my mistake. If you're not satisfied, then I can only visit student Xu Lingjun and then inflict the same injuries on myself according to his wounds."

Bei Xuanwu Order!

Everyone was simultaneously astonished.

As the highest-level award in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, it is the Supreme treasure that cannot be bought with academic credits alone. It requires credits, time, risk, and even strength combined to obtain it.

He was actually willing to take it out, which shows he truly recognized his mistake.

"Will you continue to provoke us newcomers then?"

Someone asked from the crowd.

Zuo Bufan smiled bitterly and said, "No more, we've paid such a heavy price, and harmed student Xu Lingjun so severely, we don't plan to look for the Jigsaw any longer. After all, the mistake was ours. Just because the teaching assistant had to intervene, now it's come to this point. If those injured students still hold a grudge against the teaching assistant, then it can only be said they are not worthy of being students of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and the assistant will take the initiative to sever ties with them."

"In that case, you seem quite sincere, but whether to forgive you or not is actually not something we can decide. The injured one is student Xu Lingjun. He's in the hospital now, perhaps you should ask him?"

He Ziming, although eager to help Xu Lingjun find justice, hesitated because of the Bei Xuanwu Order... Supreme martial skills or cultivation technique.

He felt he didn't have the right to make the call for Xu Lingjun and feared that others might ruin Xu Lingjun's opportunity by making rash decisions, so he urgently suggested.

"Alright!"

Zuo Bufan nodded in agreement, he could neither obtain nor avoid... After all, the Bei Xuanwu Order isn't his own, yet taking it out can solve his problem.

At this time, Zong Xiaoping, mingling in the crowd, already had an extremely strange expression.

Thanks to his teaching assistant, and of course, Xu Lingjun had no intention of hiding from him at all, he knew certain truths unknown to others.

So he vaguely thought... do these seniors have something wrong with their heads?

If there's an issue, how did they get into the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion?

Or is it that Xu Lingjun is exceptionally good at hiding?

No, is this hiding? He's almost too flamboyant, isn't he?

Xu Lingjun's sense of justice is overwhelmingly strong, Jigsaw's sense of justice is also overwhelmingly strong, and you fought so many battles with Jigsaw, and with Old Xu, that you were beaten into the hospital seven or eight times altogether, yet you didn't realize that the two of them were actually the same person?

Now that revenge has failed, you're even going to use a Bei Xuanwu Order to compensate him?

Oh my... The world is changing too fast, I can hardly accept it.

Zong Xiaoping suddenly understood why there's a minimum score restriction for the literature test in martial mansion applications, and why that minimum is continually raised, because lack of intelligence is truly frightening.

"Alright, I will go ask student Xu Lingjun right now."

Zuo Bufan said earnestly, "Don't worry, since I've said these things in front of so many of you, I definitely won't break the rules... Please don't trouble my students, I only have these four students..."

Saying this, he paused, feeling helpless, as now they were no longer his.

"Assistant Zuo, don't blame us."

"Assistant Zuo, we never thought you'd take such responsibility. If you don't blame us, we'd still like to be your students. Consider the 50 credits an apology for betraying you before."

Zuo Bufan forced a smile and said, "Let's talk about it when I come back; I will apologize to student Xu Lingjun, and if he doesn't forgive me..."

Then I'll have to reduce my cultivation by at least a level.

How painful...

And at this time.

Inside the medical department.

"I've already said there's no problem, so why the further check? Do I need to check whether his semen is healthy and if it will affect you two having kids?"

The doctor impatiently scolded Li Jingjun, "I can't stand you young people, having too many credits to spend and playing around with medical examinations? Or did you two play too excessively and cause some internal injuries? I can tell you responsibly now that he is very healthy, extremely healthy. Especially his kidneys, they're unusually strong, girl, take care and cherish it, you might not be enough for him in the future."

Apparently, the doctor mistook Li Jingjun for someone just playing medical games out of boredom.

Being scolded like this, Li Jingjun didn't get angry. She just worriedly said, "But he lost a lot of blood."

"I've already said I'm fine."

Xu Lingjun got off the CT machine and said, "Did you forget what happened during the assessment? My physique is different from others, the Qiantian Gang Qi is totally harmless to my health when used... Blood just looks scary..."

"Wait, Qiantian Gang Qi? You used the Qiantian Gang Qi and are still this unbelievably healthy?"

The doctor's eyes lit up instantly while looking at Xu Lingjun, resembling a chef looking at a pile of the highest-level blood and flesh of All Heavens' Mysterious Races, which made Xu Lingjun feel an inexplicable chill at heart.

No relation to power, just the instinctive fear of being seen as mere meat.

The doctor revealed a kindly smile and kindly said, "Young man, I suddenly remembered there might have been some oversight in the previous examination. If you don't mind, how about we draw a dozen more tubes of blood, do a full check-up, and take some fiber samples for deeper analysis, free of charge this time, okay?"

"No, no."

Xu Lingjun quickly jumped down and dragged Li Jingjun out.

Feeling something was off with the doctor's expression, maybe he's moonlighting as an organ dealer...

Run, quickly run.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 211 - 210: Please Accept My Challenge

[ 1,493 words ]

*Chapter 211: Chapter 210: Please Accept My Challenge*

Just ran out of the hospital.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but clutch his chest, looking visibly shaken, and said, "That doctor's expression was terrifying, felt like he was going to dissect me and toss me into a hotpot."

"Probably not, right? Didn't he say he wanted to give you a full checkup?"

Li Jingjun asked curiously, "It's free. Why did you refuse?"

"I..."

Xu Lingjun blinked and saw the serious look on Li Jingjun's face, feeling utterly surprised, thinking to himself, did she actually take it seriously?

This girl seems smart, but is she actually a naïve sweetheart at heart?

No, she probably just lacks common sense.

This girl might have only known cultivation in her life.

"Xu Tongxue, so you're here."

Suddenly, a voice sounded.

Li Jingjun was startled upon hearing it and instinctively posed defensively, shielding Xu Lingjun behind her, saying coldly, "Zuo Bufan, don't push your luck. You even found us here; Xu Lingjun wasn't your match in the ring before but with the two of us teaming up, you won't gain any advantage."

Zuo Bufan hesitated for a moment, looking at Xu Lingjun, who was clutching his chest behind Li Jingjun, thinking to himself, he really is injured.

He said apologetically, "Li Jingjun, you've misunderstood. I'm not here to cause trouble. In fact, I've come to apologize."

As he spoke, he bowed deeply to Xu Lingjun, saying, "Sorry, Xu Lingjun, for causing your injury..."

Xu Lingjun responded upon hearing this, "Oh, that, no worries, I actually wasn't even..."

"I also know you're badly hurt, and words aren't enough to make up for it. To express our apologies, Assistant Qu has entrusted me to give you the Bei Xuanwu Order, which he painstakingly obtained."

"My head hurts... feel terrible..."

Xu Lingjun clutched his head with one hand and his chest with the other, asking, "By the way, Jingjun, what did that doctor say? Just those last few words before we left..."

Li Jingjun said honestly, "He said he wanted to draw a dozen tubes of your blood and cut some things from you for experiments and give you a comprehensive and in-depth examination."

Zuo Bufan exclaimed, "What? That serious?"

"No, it's not serious."

Xu Lingjun forced a smile and said, "Actually, I'm quite healthy, especially my kidneys; the doctor told me personally that they are so healthy they could support ten women in one night..."

Li Jingjun added, "But the doctor insisted on drawing your blood upon hearing you performed the 'Qiantian Gang Qi', saying the previous test results were inaccurate and needed retesting, right?"

"It's my fault."

Zuo Bufan said apologetically, thinking it might be more serious than I thought. Xu Lingjun might be exaggerating, but Li Jingjun surely speaks the truth... this girl looks sincere, not one to lie.

He said, "How about this, here's the Bei Xuanwu Order, which my teaching assistant worked hard more than a year to obtain, but I personally will compensate you with two hundred academic credits as a token of apology. I'm really sorry that if I had any elixirs, I would give you to heal, but all the elixirs or spirit liquids I've obtained have already been consumed; this is all I can give."

Zuo Bufan seriously said, "Moreover, I can assure you that we won't seek out Jigsaw anymore, let this matter rest... you were seriously injured, and we lost the Bei Xuanwu Order, unquestionably a lose-lose situation, we shouldn't keep fighting each other. We're classmates, not mortal enemies, right?"

Xu Lingjun sincerely said, "It was you guys who kept pestering, I actually hate trouble."

"So, this matter ends here?"

"It can."

"Here, your Bei Xuanwu Order! And, take out your student card, I'll transfer two hundred credits to you as compensation for your mental distress and medical expenses."

"Thanks a lot."

Xu Lingjun thought, I just thought the other day that it would be great to get my hands on a Bei Xuanwu Order, and today it's delivered to me?

Plus two hundred credits... although credits aren't much to me, at least they should cover my accommodation costs for a year, right?

Well, who minds having more money?

"Don't need to bring so much money."

Imperial Capital.

At Zhanzheng Academy, Wang Qingya was unhappily watching Wang Tiancheng stuff a large box of money into the trunk. The RV was large, but spatially limited, yet her unreliable father kept stuffing money in, money, money...

She said unhappily, "What's with bringing so much money, it's cumbersome and heavy, didn't Xiaojun say Bei Xuanwu Mansion is very cold? We should bring more clothes..."

"Your dad's skin is tough and durable, what clothes?"

Wang Tiancheng waved his hand casually, saying, "Bringing more money... no problem using money to pave the way. I'm afraid it won't be easy to get money over there. You need to understand, bribery can't be done through transfers; there's evidence, and people won't take it, so cash is more convenient. I've also prepared more than a hundred red envelopes, to distribute to Xiaojun's mentor and others. It's very dangerous for him there; he might get bullied. As a father-in-law, I need to grease the wheels."

As he spoke, he gave Wang Qingya an accusing glare, saying, "Father-in-law's love for his son-in-law is all for the daughter..."

Wang Qingya concluded, "We definitely have switched roles."

"Nonsense, you're noticeably older than him."

Wang Qingya angrily said, "That's called senior."

"Yes, yes, senior, senior, senior..."

Wang Tiancheng casually echoed a few words and stuffed another wad of money inside.

Wang Qingya rolled her eyes.

Deciding not to pay attention to this biologically related yet not blood-related father of hers with an unusual mindset.

Meanwhile.

Inside Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

Having received the Bei Xuanwu Order and two hundred academic credits as compensation, Xu Lingjun watched as Zuo Bufan left happily.

He returned home with Li Jingjun.

Li Jingjun still couldn't believe it and said in surprise, "This is all over?"

Xu Lingjun nodded and laughed, "Pretty good, now we don't need to look out for each other and can act freely."

As he spoke, his eyes quickly scanned Li Jingjun and, before she noticed, naturally turned away.

With these past few days of deeper understanding...

He suddenly realized that Li Jingjun might not be the aloof type of girl he thought.

Sister Yaya is also indifferent, but her indifference is a disguise for herself... maybe to reduce harassment, but when facing her, her tender fingers can gently pinch water out.

And Li Jingjun's indifference might be to prevent embarrassment.

This girl seems to have some gaps in common sense... appears to be the type who only knows cultivation at home and nothing else.

Usually seeing those aloof women, now Xu Lingjun realized that the so-called aloofness might just be a facade.

There's nothing truly cold; she just doesn't consider you important.

Like now, Xu Lingjun felt he and Li Jingjun could be considered friends, so... he started gradually noticing her adorkable side.

"That's good, saves a lot of trouble, I suppose."

Li Jingjun sighed, saying, "After all, you can't kill them outright, and I'm not really interested in sparring competitions; I prefer demon beasts, where I can strike without hesitation, and push myself to the limit most effectively."

Xu Lingjun was surprised, "You haven't been challenging demon beasts stronger than you all along, have you?"

Li Jingjun nodded and looked at Xu Lingjun, saying, "As long as I can reach the Guiyuan Realm, I won't become just a tool for childbirth."

Xu Lingjun was shocked, "That tragic?"

"It's just a saying."

Li Jingjun explained, "Mainly because once you have a child, you certainly can't devote yourself fully to Martial Tao anymore, losing the chance to climb to the highest peak. In fact, if my grandma hadn't married and had children back then, she might already be a Creation Realm Grandmaster now, and she has always regretted it. I actually love Martial Tao too and don't want to consider these matters before reaching the Upper Realm."

"Got it, with no woman in heart, you naturally become a sword god, the first lesson is to forget your sweetheart! It works the other way around too."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "That's why I said I like you..."

Because there's finally a woman who can ignore my damn looks, something even Sister Yaya can't avoid."

"So, Xu Tongxue, I'd like to ask you a favor."

"What favor?"

"Go all out and fight me once."

Li Jingjun said seriously, "Besides 'Qiantian Gang Qi', you can use anything else against me, and I won't hold back against you... I feel I might not be your equal anymore, but I want to know how much the gap is between us. Yes, Xu Tongxue, I want to challenge you."

As she spoke, she seemed to remember something.

She lifted her foot and lightly stepped on Xu Lingjun's foot, saying, "Please accept my challenge!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 212 - 211: This Bit of Face Still Needs to Be Given (3 Updates Today)

[ 1,450 words ]

*Chapter 212: Chapter 211: This Bit of Face Still Needs to Be Given (3 Updates Today)*

"Xiaojun, you absolutely can't imagine who I just met!"

Gu Xi quickly rushed in, surprised, "Do you remember I reminded you to be careful before... huh huh huh... what is this thing?"

Her eyes widened in shock as she looked at the small token in Xu Lingjun's hand, getting confused, "Wasn't this thing already used when you first enrolled?"

Xu Lingjun smiled, "Oh, this Beixuanwu Order, a kind person gave it to me."

Gu Xi said speechlessly, "Come on, who would give you something so valuable... didn't you steal it?"

"Well, in some sense, saying it's stolen isn't wrong either."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, people reluctantly giving me something, does it count as a kind of stealing?

Though I don't quite understand why they gave this to me, but an ultimate level martial skill, who could resist such a huge temptation? Imagine if a beautiful woman offered me this token and said I could have it if I spent a night with her.

Xu Lingjun felt he might relent too. After all, the temptation of an ultimate level martial skill is really great. Thinking of this, he deeply missed that old beggar who gifted him a divine demon level technique.

Sadly, even though he had entrusted Mentor Zhou Qing to keep an eye out for him...

Qingzhou City was under reconstruction, and that old beggar was likely not there anymore.

"Really? Stolen, huh... or stolen from a woman?"

Gu Xi glanced at Xu Lingjun's face and said, "Then got slapped by someone? I see a little red mark on your face."

"Oh, you're talking about the mark on my face..."

"Wait, you call those few little red marks on your face wounds?"

Gu Xi said speechlessly, "If I had come a bit later, these so-called wounds would've directly healed, wouldn't they?"

"Those are two separate things. This wound actually happened when I was sparring with Li Jingjun and she accidentally slapped me."

Xu Lingjun rubbed his face and said, "But she's got it worse, she's already gone to the hospital to have her hand checked, probably needs a few days of rest."

Just kidding, my face isn't something that can be slapped casually...

It's only because she held back, otherwise her palm bones would have fractured.

But remembering the previous spar with Li Jingjun...

Hmm... both drew conclusions after their bout.

"I won't spar again with him/her in my lifetime."

To Xu Lingjun, Li Jingjun was like a slippery fish, impossible to catch tightly.

The Wind Returning Snow technique she practiced is both a cultivation technique and a martial skill, complementing each other, because it's a family-inherited martial skill, highly developed...

No wonder she wasn't afraid at all when she heard she might be targeted, this girl has strong confidence.

The Backtracking Wind Finger breaks through at a point, one point of True Qi can exert the power of ten.

And the Hui xue technique for regaining energy is unmatched, and it also has an unloading technique...

Though Xu Lingjun's absolute strength surpasses hers, she's too slippery.

The feeling of aiming full force every time yet having her evade effortlessly is really frustrating, once or twice is fine, but every time missing the target is just aggravating.

As for Li Jingjun.

The only feeling was toughness.

How could he be so tough?

Couldn't land a hit, truly unbreakable.

The Backtracking Wind Finger couldn't pierce his skin, not even making him bleed, and every hit on him, the strong rebound force made her fingers ache, and eventually they bled a little.

One couldn't hit, the other couldn't be moved.

Then Xu Lingjun won...

Because his skin is passive defense, no need to worry.

While Li Jingjun had to exhaust her heart and spirit avoiding Xu Lingjun's attacks, after she spent a lot of her energy finally caught off guard by Xu Lingjun, letting him beat her up all over, without concerning him in the least, directly wrestling her down and suppressing her completely.

That's how the victory was achieved.

Of course, the result was...

When they faced each other, Li Jingjun couldn't escape Xu Lingjun's hold, struggling desperately, inadvertently slapping him on the face backhandedly, then...

She ended up going to the hospital to check on her hand.

Hmm, that's a blind spot, needs attention.

When Sister Yaya comes, I must remind her, no matter what we do in the future, never bite my shoulder uncontrollably, your teeth will definitely chip.

You couldn't have guessed that the spar between the first and second new students would turn into a children's wrestling match.

In the end, using mouth, hands, and whole bodies.

And still, Xu Lingjun emerged slightly better.

And with this battle, competing with a truly well-versed expert...

Xu Lingjun finally realized his own shortcomings.

He can, through Talent Source, push everything to the peak...

Elixir or Spirit Liquid, as long as he's willing to spend Source Value, he can achieve the most perfect grade and absorb it flawlessly.

But as for martial skills, although he can also infuse Source, comprehension rests upon oneself.

This means he can't just infuse Source into a hundred or so martial techniques and be a cultivation expert... he's not that brilliant at comprehension.

And now, the attack-type martial skills he knows are only the Flame Slaying Fist and the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation.

Even with Source infusion, the description of the Flame Slaying Fist is only a legendary martial skill, even if perfected, compared to ultimate level martial skills, it's still somewhat lacking.

Ninefold Thunder Tribulation requires 4 seconds to gather power.

Facing those who rush, he can take a hit and counter to knock down the enemy...

But encountering someone well-versed like Li Jingjun, Flame Slaying Fist can't subdue them. Ninefold Thunder Tribulation needs to be honed to under two seconds to be truly combat-ready, or he needs to find a weapon strong enough to withstand the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation.

After all, this is the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation, or rather Ninefold Military Tribulation, its real usage, using hands, is indeed a bit tough.

But at present, once encountering such opponents.

He can only rely on his defense to drag the fight into a war of attrition, relying on his superior stamina to exhaust their energy until the enemy collapses, and they only await his disposal.

So, without considering all the high-tech warmongering weapons on the nanometer armor, the beam sabre and Cetus beam rifle on the mecha, and the turret and Dragon Cavalry, not considering the explosive power of Qiantian Gang Qi...

What else does Xu Lingjun have to be proud of?

Too weak.

"I need a new martial skill."

Xu Lingjun sighed softly, "Initially thought to buy a set off Taobao, but the highest level available online is only legendary realm. No matter the effort exerted... the limits remain bounded. I need a martial skill at least on par with the Backtracking Wind Finger."

He looked at the Beixuanwu Order in his hand and smiled, "From this perspective, it's like a pillow when you need a nap, well... that Qu Zhengying is actually a good person."

"Qu Zhengying gave you this?"

Gu Xi said in surprise, "What's going on? Before, I just wanted to say Qu Zhengying suddenly contacted me, called me senior very respectfully, brought me candied fruit and spirit liquid. I thought he wanted to date me, but he kept talking about you. I then thought he wanted to date you... but he said he promised not to trouble you anymore, and not even Jigsaw would. What did you do to push him that much?"

"Well, truth be told, I'm a bit puzzled too."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "But overall, I lost my trouble and got a Beixuanwu Order, it's a gain, right?"

"You've scored big, kid. Didn't know before, but don't you know how valuable a Beixuanwu Order is now? If you went to buy one, you may not be able to get it even for five thousand academic credits."

Gu Xi patted Xu Lingjun's shoulder with a laugh, "Impressive, so impressive. I was thinking of sticking up for you if you were having a tough time, but you silently trained over twenty people to behave... Xiaojun, you've really surprised me. I don't know how you did it."

Xu Lingjun looked at the Beixuanwu Order in his hand, satisfied, "Next time if I catch those three thugs robbing others, I won't knock out their spiritual protection devices, just give them a beating, and take their stuff... People gave me a peach, I ought to return a plum, right? Got to give some face after all."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 213 - 212: New Martial Skill (Please Subscribe to Support)

[ 1,516 words ]

*Chapter 213: Chapter 212: New Martial Skill (Please Subscribe to Support)*

Went to the hospital.

Visited Li Jingjun, then apologized to her...

And then accepted her apology in return.

Xu Lingjun apologized because Li Jingjun's hand ended up with a bone fracture. After all, her hands are particularly small and delicate compared to girls of the same height, making the impact naturally greater, so she got injured and needs a few days of rest.

Li Jingjun apologized because she hit Xu Lingjun's face, although now you can't see any mark at all.

But this kind of action was a bit disrespectful... and at that moment, with Xu Lingjun pressing down on her, she instinctively started to panic.

More likely it was because she couldn't stand losing again.

However, this time, unexpectedly, she didn't feel much unwillingness, and instead was quite delighted.

She regards Xu Lingjun as a target to pursue. If Xu Lingjun were too weak, she would subconsciously dismiss herself. So there had to be this level of ability, enough to make her feel not too wide a gap, but still motivate her to chase after him.

But in the future, she shouldn't spar with him so easily.

It's too hard on the hands.

After chatting with Li Jingjun for a while and confirming that she could be discharged in two days, and it wasn't a major injury...

Xu Lingjun felt relieved, stating he would take good care of Pang Hu during this time, then took the Bei Xuanwu Order and headed towards the Bei Xuanwu Armory.

He previously wanted a set of Light Body Technique more advanced than Lightweight Step, but now it seems that compared to Lightweight Skill, his weaknesses lay more in Martial Skills.

As for Lightweight Skill, the Lightweight Step is already quite advanced, especially since Xu Lingjun has developed the Jieshen Step from it, making it even more useful.

Scan, hand over the token.

The rules were the same as before, only this time Xu Lingjun came alone.

"Yo, kid, did you get another Bei Xuanwu Order in such a short time?!"

Liu Zhiyuan was sitting under the gentle sunlight reading a book. Probably this was the only place where he could feel the warmth of the sun.

He looked up, saw Xu Lingjun, and smiled: "Remarkable, indeed."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Pavilion Master, have you been here all along?"

"Naturally."

Liu Zhiyuan smiled warmly: "I enjoy witnessing the growth of young people and offering them some advice. I especially don't want to see young students painstakingly achieve a Bei Xuanwu Order, only to waste it due to poor choices... You understand, right?"

Xu Lingjun nodded, thinking to himself that when he used to play games, he'd grind for ages to gather materials, only to want to quit the game if he exchanged them incorrectly... Ugh, even thinking about breaking down the gear and leaving the game.

"So I offer them some guidance here, just like last time. How is 'Ninefold Thunder Tribulation' working out for you?"

"Pretty well, I'm already at the Fourth Layer."

Xu Lingjun responded, glancing at the book upside down in Liu Zhiyuan's hand.

Sitting here reading...

Why does it feel like he's just acting, actually waiting for me?

This old man doesn't seem like someone who would honestly read a book.

Xu Lingjun tactfully chose not to expose him.

Liu Zhiyuan praised: "Hmm, not bad, your aptitude is truly exceptional, even better than I imagined."

He smiled and said: "In fact, I have a rough idea of your Martial Skills too. After all, you come from a very ordinary family, living a hard life. Whether it's inner strength or hidden cards, you might be far inferior to someone like Li Jingjun from a noble family..."

Having just returned from visiting Li Jingjun, Xu Lingjun nodded seriously, indeed. His hidden cards were numerous, but his foundation was shallow. Otherwise, their spar would not have turned into a wrestling match... Since without extremely closing in on her, Li Jingjun could use various peculiar moves to deal a blow on Xu Lingjun's face.

Although her main focus was on the Wind Seeking and Snow Returning Technique, she obviously mastered many other Martial Skills and had more than one Ultimate Level Technique. Still, possibly out of concern for diluting her efforts, her main focus remained her family's inherited skill.

He truly couldn't match that. Besides a set of 'Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique' and the perfect Ultimate Level 'Ninefold Thunder Tribulation,' he had nothing else to boast of.

The Flame Slaying Fist, even at its limit, was only as potent as an Ultimate Level, which was not much.

"Moreover, aside from this reason, you really do need a new Martial Skill."

Xu Lingjun curiously asked: "Is there another reason?"

"Because it was Qu Zhengying who gave you the Bei Xuanwu Order."

Liu Zhiyuan chuckled: "He gave you the Bei Xuanwu Order as an apology for injuring you... After all, in his view, the damage to your foundation and the injuries he inflicted are damages only compensable with the Bei Xuanwu Order. I was quite surprised but not unexpected that he'd give this to you."

He explained: "However, since the Bei Xuanwu Order was given to Xu Lingjun, he did so to avoid causing further trouble with that Jigsaw. But if he ever discovers that Xu Lingjun is actually Jigsaw, how would he feel? Wouldn't he turn against you again? No one can say for sure."

Xu Lingjun blinked, only getting the idea and asked: "Are you suggesting..."

"Select a suitable Martial Skill, and take it as a gesture of gratitude for Qu Zhengying's gift of the Bei Xuanwu Order. Avoid using the Flame Slaying Fist in front of him, don't tell him you're Jigsaw. After all, we should sympathize with that fragile dignity of his."

Liu Zhiyuan chuckled, saying: "And as I said before, considering the Flame Slaying Fist is merely a Legendary Martial Skill, it's gradually becoming unworthy of your potential... You need new, stronger Martial Skills to enhance yourself."

Xu Lingjun nodded, asking: "Do you have any recommendations, Pavilion Master?"

"Your physique is robust, right?"

Liu Zhiyuan asked: "I noticed you once used 'Qiantian Gang Qi' without getting hurt, that means your Qi Blood is abundant, correct?"

Xu Lingjun replied: "It's decent. Since I primarily focus on Body Refining Technique, my physique is slightly stronger than those martial artists of the same level."

Slightly stronger?

Liu Zhiyuan thought, saying that only one using hands for the 'Ninefold Military Tribulation,' living nearly a hundred years, is someone I've never seen and you're saying slightly?

He shook his head: "In reality, I've also been considering the type of Martial Skills suitable for you... Strictly speaking, there's no completely compatible Cultivation Technique in this Bei Xuanwu Armory for you, do you know why?"

Without waiting for Xu Lingjun's answer, Liu Zhiyuan continued: "Because all Martial Skills are Techniques for exerting force to harm others, but in doing so, one inevitably endures some pressure. Hence, our sequential Martial Tao cultivation is continually fortifying our bodies, and the more profound the Martial Skill, the less the backlash. And as I said... Li Jingjun's Backtracking Wind Finger is truly remarkable, with extremely minimal backlash... you might consider..."

"No need."

Xu Lingjun thought, do you have to mess with my one platonic female friend?

"Then you'll have to choose my recommended Martial Skill."

Liu Zhiyuan smiled, saying: "Most Martial Skills here are complete and suitable for mass usage, even something like 'Ninefold Thunder Tribulation' transfers its risks onto weapons. With your physique enduring even the Thunder Tribulation, I believe... you can try some Martial Skills here that aren't suited for the general public, and you won't be disappointed."

He continued: "By unsuitable, I mean these Martial Skills, in pursuit of extreme power, have delved into dark paths, causing significant damage to oneself. To prevent hasty

results, we haven't made those skills available here. But for you, who is unlike others, you could give it a try."

Xu Lingjun asked: "If it doesn't work, can I return it?"

He mused that Liu Zhiyuan seemed like someone profiting with little to no investment at this moment.

Liu Zhiyuan paused for a moment, then replied: "If you're unsatisfied, I can exchange it for you... or you can choose again here; after all, we don't force anything."

"Alright, bring it out for me to see."

"I've already prepared it for you."

Liu Zhiyuan carefully took out a handwritten booklet and smiled: "Although this set of Martial Skills hasn't been completed and may not be the strongest, it's certainly the most suitable for you. I can guarantee you won't want to exchange it."

Handwritten booklet?

Could it be... personally created by Liu Zhiyuan?

Judging from Xu Lingjun's expression, Liu Zhiyuan could tell what he was thinking, and smiled: "That's right, this set of Martial Skills is indeed my painstaking research over the years. Sadly, it's never been perfected, which is why it's not included here. But your emergence let me realize—the unperfected Martial Skills were actually born for you!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 214 - 213: I Can Still Hold On (Seeking Subscription Support)**

[ 1,698 words ]

*Chapter 214: Chapter 213: I Can Still Hold On (Seeking Subscription Support)*

In the blink of an eye.

A few more days had passed.

Li Jingjun had already been discharged from the hospital the day after Xu Lingjun visited her...

After all, it was just her hand that was injured, and besides making daily activities like bathing somewhat inconvenient, it wasn't a big deal.

After all, meals were all solved in the cafeteria.

And on this day.

Xu Lingjun took out the bottle of high-grade Spirit Tempering Liquid that had undergone Talent Source previously.

It was very expensive, costing Xu Lingjun nearly 200 academic credits and 70 points of Source Value...

According to Xu Lingjun's estimation, if he had purchased a low-grade Spirit Tempering Liquid instead of the high-grade one, it would have taken at least two hundred points of Source Value to perform Talent Source on it.

This shows just how precious it is.

Spirit Tempering Liquid is effective in tempering True Qi, with remarkable effects for martial artists in the True Transformation Realm.

The perfect Spirit Tempering Liquid's powerful effect is beyond everyone's imagination.

At the very least, it can help a martial artist break through a level...

To be cautious, Xu Lingjun waited for more than ten days, until his cultivation had touched the peak of the True Transformation Realm, before deciding to take this Spirit Liquid.

This way, breaking through to the Huichuan Realm would be more stable.

During these days, he had been comprehending the martial arts set recommended to him by Liu Zhiyuan.

He was right; this martial skill is indeed very suitable for him.

It has no name...

Because the most difficult part of this martial skill hasn't been solved yet, it can't even be considered a complete martial skill.

But this was exactly to Xu Lingjun's liking.

Because as Liu Zhiyuan said, this martial skill was tailored for him... Xu Lingjun was sure that when he came here last time, Liu Zhiyuan must have wanted to recommend this technique to him.

But out of fear of harming him, he opted for the next best thing by recommending the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation," and after witnessing Xu Lingjun using the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" with his arm without sustaining any damage...

He then dared to exchange this martial skill to him.

[Detecting ultimate level incomplete martial skill "Nameless Force," do you want to grant it a true origin? It requires 1200 points of Source Value!]

Nameless, incomplete.

Yet its power is immense, and the intricacy of its moves is secondary; the terrifying part is its Technique for True Qi circulation, where the True Qi within the body is simultaneously reversed and regular routed, then burst out from the meridians in one move.

Although it's a single move, it contains two completely different and opposite Qi Forces... Before, Zuo Bufan was clearly good at neutralizing an opponent's True Qi, but Xu Lingjun's True Qi purity was so high that Zuo Bufan couldn't neutralize it.

But if Xu Lingjun mastered this Nameless Force, even without using the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" to purify his True Qi and only using his own True Qi, it would still be impossible to neutralize... or if he neutralized the forward force, he couldn't get rid of the reverse force, neutralized the reverse force, and couldn't neutralize the forward force.

In a sense, this martial skill is the nemesis of all force-dissipating techniques, forcing the enemy to dodge or confront directly, leaving no room for trickery!

If "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" maximizes the purity of one's True Qi to enhance destructive power, then this Nameless Force alters the operation of the existing purity of True Qi to unleash the most potent burst.

However, simultaneously reversing and regular routing True Qi in one move combines two completely different and even opposite Qi Forces, putting immense pressure on the body which even Liu Zhiyuan found challenging to bear...

Though, part of the reason is his True Essence is simply too powerful.

However, this move inflicting significant harm on the enemy inflicts damage on one's own meridians, and using it too often might result in severed meridians leading to death.

Very terrifying destructive power.

Xu Lingjun fell in love with it at first sight and didn't hesitate to exchange for this martial skill.

It should be noted that... to some extent, this martial skill is a perfect match with "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation."

First use "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" to enhance the True Qi level, then use the Nameless Force to unleash it.

Besides being somewhat taxing on the hands, perhaps there are no other drawbacks.

Before granting it Talent Source, Xu Lingjun attempted...

Even with the current toughness of his meridians, forcibly controlling True Qi that rivals True Essence within him in reckless and irresponsible ways was somewhat unbearable.

But after spending 1200 points of Source Value without hesitation to grant this martial skill Talent Source.

After completion, the martial skill's operation Technique greatly altered, remarkably reducing the damage to the meridians.

As a result, Xu Lingjun could exhibit it three times a day at most, and then his arm would be rendered useless.

At least one day of recovery is needed to return to normal.

Xu Lingjun despairingly discovered that to freely wield this martial skill, he would have to at least break through to the Huichuan Realm, pushing the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" to the 4th Floor.

As for perfect mastery, don't even think about it before entering the Dongxuan stage.

This martial skill was too much for Liu Zhiyuan... moreover, according to him, this martial skill is only suitable for use below the Dongxuan stage; once reaching the Guiyuan Realm, as True Qi transforms into True Essence, this martial skill would have to be set aside.

Otherwise, the destructive power of True Essence would shred the user's body into fragments.

By now, Xu Lingjun had understood.

The "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique," while a Body Refining Technique, is a God Demon Level Technique, inherently possessing extremely wondrous superpowers... yet these unique abilities must gradually manifest as cultivation improves step by step.

If break through to the 4th Floor, this technique would undoubtedly be further developed more thoroughly.

At that time, new superpowers are destined to emerge.

Breakthrough is now a certainty.

Can't wait any longer.

Upon learning that Xu Lingjun was about to break through to the Huichuan Realm, Gu Xi was even more excited than him.

Excitedly and repeatedly asked if there was anything he still needed, promising that she wouldn't hesitate as long as she could produce it.

Xu Lingjun sensed that if he said it required Yin Yang Replenishment to break through, Gu Xi might immediately and without hesitation lay on the bed for him to do as he pleased, perhaps even taking the initiative.

To her, Xu Lingjun was not polite, saying directly, "Help me buy ten boxes... no, twenty boxes of Blood Replenishing Oral Liquid, the Hao Taitai brand, as its effect is slightly more genuine."

Other brands require 50 Source Value to grant Talent Source, but only Hao Taitai Oral Liquid requires 48 points.

Save a bit where possible.

Gu Xi was bewildered for a while, then responded with an "oh" and went to buy it, silently complaining in her mind if this kid wasn't lying to her before?

He really is cultivating by drinking Blood Replenishing Oral Liquid?

When she returned.

Xu Lingjun was fully prepared.

A bottle of high-grade Spirit Tempering Liquid, a full twenty boxes of Blood Replenishing Oral Liquid.

There was also the perfect level Spirit Blood Potion reserved as a backup.

Breaking through True Qi requires Spirit Tempering Liquid, but the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" needs lots of Blood Qi as fuel.

To ensure infallibility, everything must move forward concertedly.

He instructed Gu Xi to guard outside and not let anyone disturb him, and then he tilted his head back and drank the Spirit Tempering Liquid.

The perfect level Spirit Tempering Liquid.

As soon as it entered his throat, it was like a pot of boiling oil poured into a pool of water.

In an instant, the most intense reaction exploded.

Xu Lingjun could clearly feel as if dozens of little people inside him were carrying explosive packs playing demolition... for ordinary people, just this initial effect would be enough to make them vomit blood.

The effect of the Spirit Tempering Liquid is excellent, but the word "tempering" indicates the process isn't gentle, and the better the Liquid's effect, the greater the suffering to endure.

Xu Lingjun didn't care.

After all, it didn't hurt much, he simply focused on observing the changes within him, watching his True Qi erupt within, like a motorcycle filled with 198# gasoline, start spinning at a frenzied pace, this process making him feel slightly uncomfortable.

But it was just discomfort, after all, making him suffer would require it to be at least twenty times more intense.

Looks like it's time to add some more material.

He granted Talent Source to a box of Oral Liquid, then picked up a bottle, tilting his head back to drink it.

The Oral Liquid turned into concentrated Blood Qi upon entry, merging with the True Qi, the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" operated faster, able to complete a circulation in mere breaths.

And with each circulation, the amount of True Qi would decrease.

Compressed more and more.

It could break through now.

Xu Lingjun knew that if he wished, he could now break through.

But he didn't.

Gu Xi had reminded him many times before that the True Transformation Realm is the process of True Qi purification.

Other realms grow more and more, but only the True Transformation Realm retains the least True Qi as the final result.

The less refined, the higher the purity, and the stronger the destructive power, recovery ability, and so on in all respects.

So the gap in the True Transformation Realm might never be made up in a lifetime.

He was far from reaching his limit.

So continue compressing.

He drank another bottle of Oral Liquid.

And continued to focus on compression...

No problem, I can still hold on.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 215 - 214: I Can Help You**

[ 1,345 words ]

*Chapter 215: Chapter 214: I Can Help You*

Three full hours.

Gu Xi was waiting at the door, already full of anxiety...

She wanted to go in, but she didn't dare.

Doubts constantly filled her mind, wondering if he had failed?

Did he fall into madness?

Or was he embarrassed and didn't want to call me in?

No wonder she was so speculative; for a normal person trying to break through to the True Transformation Realm, given prior preparation, an hour at most was generally sufficient.

But Xu Lingjun had already taken three hours.

"Don't worry, Instructor Gu."

Li Jingjun tapped Gu Xi's shoulder with her bandaged hand, comforting her, "If Xu Lingjun wasn't confident, he wouldn't attempt to breakthrough to the Huichuan Realm. Since he dared to attempt it, he must be absolutely sure."

"You're right, I'm just over-concerned."

Gu Xi continued to stare anxiously at Xu Lingjun's room, unable to completely calm her worries.

Li Jingjun was much more composed, yet her eyes shone with determination. Her bandaged right hand moved up and down, as if to say, since he has already broken through, I can't afford to delay either.

I must break through quickly myself.

I can't fall too far behind him... although I enjoy this chase, my grandmother isn't giving me the luxury of time.

If I don't work harder, I'll really have no choice but to have children with Xu Lingjun.

At this moment.

The door to the room opened.

Xu Lingjun emerged...

With a somewhat relaxed expression on his face. The compression process, a torment for others, was like constipation for him—it didn't hurt but was uncomfortable, and he had to hold it back...

Until at last, when the release came.

He truly felt as if he was ten pounds lighter.

Gu Xi asked with concern, "How was it?"

"Great."

Xu Lingjun raised his arms, looking at his hands, and clenched his fists, "Unprecedentedly great."

Indeed, unprecedentedly great.

At this moment, the True Qi within him no longer flowed like a ceaseless river.

Only a small amount of True Qi remained, but it was like mercury, appearing incredibly solid.

The True Qi had nearly become material.

Even though he received all of Zhong Dawei's gifts, making his True Qi quantity almost twice that of an ordinary person, after compression, Xu Lingjun's True Qi was much less than that of a normal martial artist.

Evidently, if breaking through to Huichuan from True Transformation is akin to Foundation Establishment.

Then he has achieved a perfect Heavenly Dao Foundation Establishment with Six Paths Spiritual Qi.

Moreover, the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique also broke through.

Not only had the blood membranes in his organs become more transparent, but he even felt them spreading through the gaps between his flesh and skin, covering his facial features. He sensed that if he wished, he could instantly protect his eyes with these membranes.

His entire body covered.

Qi Blood was full, and his spirit was brimming.

He slightly clenched his fist, clearly feeling that his bones seemed softer, carrying a somewhat unique rhythm inside.

Now, could I withstand the laser gun's attack?

He had an inexplicable confidence in his heart.

With this confidence, his sense of security increased significantly; even on a battlefield engulfed in flames, he felt sure he could preserve his life.

He laughed, "I just want to test if my defense has improved, Sister Xi, would you help me..."

"Great, great, Xiaojun!"

Gu Xi excitedly leapt forward and gave Xu Lingjun a big hug, exclaiming, "I've got to tell Xiaoqing the good news, I'm off."

With that, she hurried off enthusiastically.

Xu Lingjun suddenly understood. It seemed Sister Xi was so excited she lost herself for a bit. Well, with my breakthrough, she could earn quite a bit of academic credit, plus she'd finally be able to visit the Ice Snow Realm, no wonder she was so happy.

He looked at Li Jingjun and smiled, "Jingjun, could you hit me once?"

Just to test what special abilities the 4th floor of the Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique now had.

Li Jingjun shook her head, "No."

"It's okay to hit me."

Xu Lingjun insisted, "I just reached the True Transformation Realm, so my True Qi amount is very low now. If you want to beat me, this is the best chance."

Li Jingjun looked down at her bandaged right hand and said, "If I hit you, I'll have trouble bathing, and I plan to enter the Secret Realm again, seeking another breakthrough opportunity, so I can't risk injury. I won't do it."

"You..."

Xu Lingjun was speechless, "Could you help me out?"

"Please help me, too; don't get my left hand hurt. I don't want to need help for bathing or using the bathroom—it's too embarrassing, especially since I don't know anyone to ask for help."

Saying that, Li Jingjun decisively turned and walked inside.

Evidently intending to work vigorously.

Xu Lingjun was speechless, almost blurting out, "I'll help you."

In that moment, he suddenly missed Qu Zhengying—if he hadn't apologized to me, perhaps I could still compete with a few strong opponents.

By then, maybe all kinds of superpowers would be explored.

But now, I don't even have the chance to find someone for a match.

He could only helplessly return to his room; since his realm had improved, he'd delve further into integrating the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation with the Nameless Force.

If he succeeded in merging the Ninefold Thunder Tribulation into the Nameless Force, its destructive power would undoubtedly increase greatly... by then, perhaps facing the city of Han Yun wouldn't be as passive.

Suddenly, Xu Lingjun's heart stirred, and he wondered if Pavilion Master Liu gave him this martial skill to prepare him for dealing with Han Yun City?

Reaching the Huichuan Realm.

The advancement speed was astonishing; in the morning, the True Qi in his body was the size of a fist... but by afternoon, it had grown to the size of a basketball, forming a trickle flowing through his body, continually expanding.

No wonder it's called the Huichuan Realm.

This realm truly assimilates like a river gathering streams, with the increase in his body's True Qi almost shockingly rapid.

Xu Lingjun increasingly became addicted to the pleasure of constant progress.

And after half a day of reflection.

He had also gained some insight into the fusion of the two martial arts techniques.

After a brief accumulation of power.

He casually pointed a finger, and a Finger Force, two strands of power, entwined, flying directly towards a distant target.

The Finger Force seemed inconspicuous, but at the moment of impact, the opposing forces burst with an almost explosive lethality.

Amidst a thunderous crash...

The target, along with the wall behind it, was shattered into fragments.

With just one finger, the destructive power reminded Xu Lingjun of a Barrett sniper...

It's said that those killed by this gun couldn't be left in one piece—though merely bullets, they could literally split a person in two.

This fused Finger Force evidently shared the same devastating impact.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but shake his hand gently, feeling that simultaneously using both directions of True Qi left significant damage to his tendons, which even the blood film couldn't completely heal; he'd have to wait a moment before using the move again.

As for the name...

Hmm, does this count as my unique creation?

How about Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but laugh.

As for that set of techniques...

Hmm, could this be considered my original creation, the Nine Layers of Ice and Fire? How about Electric Light Thunder Dragon Drill?

Forget it; to avoid any issues, why not just call it Reckless and Irresponsible Technique.

Beep, the door suddenly knocked.

Zong Xiaoping's excited voice rang out, calling, "Old Xu, open the door!"

Xu Lingjun's eyes lit up, thinking that since Sister Xi and Jingjun wouldn't help me, I couldn't figure out this Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique by myself.

Now someone to test it with has finally appeared.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 216 - 215: I Can't Bear to Tell Him This Cruel Truth**

[ 1,379 words ]

*Chapter 216: Chapter 215: I Can't Bear to Tell Him This Cruel Truth*

"Old Xu, I broke through!!!"

The door had just opened when Zong Xiaoping rushed in, giving Xu Lingjun a big bear hug, and excitedly shouted, "I broke through, I broke through... Old Xu, I finally qualify to enter the Secret Realm!"

"You broke through to the True Transformation Realm?"

Xu Lingjun's eyes couldn't help but light up.

"Indeed... Although a bit later than you, being able to break through to the True Transformation Realm now, among the over a thousand new students at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, I can at least rank within the top hundred. Hahaha, I can finally challenge the top hundred rankings, I can finally enter the Secret Realm."

Zong Xiaoping was so excited he lost himself; it seemed he was the first to find Xu Lingjun to share the good news.

It does make sense, although he has five roommates, I've heard their group of six has now increased to thirteen.

They all have their intrigues, not much good to share with them, saying it out loud might cause jealousy... Naturally, sharing with old friends is best.

Old Xu wouldn't be jealous of me.

With my level of cultivation, he probably doesn't even regard it... Well, well...

Zong Xiaoping could admit very freely the gap between himself and Xu Lingjun; this man beat those seniors one by one yet still made them obediently hand over the Bei Xuanwu Order.

Those seniors seemed clever but facing Old Xu, they had no intelligence at all... Isn't it normal for me to admit my strength doesn't match up to Old Xu?

"Congratulations!"

Xu Lingjun exclaimed in surprise, "So you can enter the Secret Realm as well?"

"Indeed, Senior Sister promised me, she would take me into the Secret Realm once before the year ends to get me familiar with the environment."

Zong Xiaoping laughed, "I even especially made a Jigsaw mask, planning to wear it inside to gain some of your luck, hoping that a demon beast's carcass might fall from

the sky, or when hunting demon beasts, found something good they had hunted, earning me some extra income."

"That's great, but my mask has been causing some hate lately..."

"Nonsense."

Zong Xiaoping said seriously, "Haven't you been staying out of the Secret Realm lately?"

Xu Lingjun nodded.

"That's right, you probably don't know, but your mask has been quite popular lately. Many people are wearing Jigsaw masks in the Secret Realm, with names like Jigsaw, Jigsaw Disciple, or Jigsaw Disciple 123; they're all like you, fighting against those bullying and looting incidents."

Zong Xiaoping laughed, "You've become popular, Old Xu, you've become popular."

Xu Lingjun said in amazement, "I actually have disciples?"

"Indeed, I heard someone organized it, not seeking fame or fortune, just wanting to eradicate filth within the Martial Mansion, and a lot of people have joined."

Xu Lingjun inexplicably thought of Ye Qing... Could it be him?

Could it be that he got addicted to doing good deeds?

Was he really transformed by me?

This is... This is really messing up my game.

If you all do good deeds, what do I do then? If unsavory conduct is completely eradicated, what should I do?

Wait...

Xu Lingjun suddenly realized.

Actually, it might be a good thing.

Understand that I've now stepped into the Huichuan Realm, and theoretically, Miwu Ghost Forest shouldn't allow me to enter anymore.

In other words, if I go again now, I'd have to enter the Ice Snow Realm.

And with so many Jigsaws stirring things up in Miwu Ghost Forest...

Even if I enter the Ice Snow Realm, Qu Zhengying probably wouldn't suspect anything.

Previously, Xu Lingjun had been worried; they've confirmed Jigsaw is a newcomer... But here Xu Lingjun has just broken through to the Huichuan Realm, and there Jigsaw appears in the Ice Snow Realm.

Wouldn't it then directly tell Qu Zhengying and others, yes, I am Jigsaw.

This would be incredibly bad.

Not afraid though, but having received Qu Zhengying's Bei Xuanwu Order and his gifts... Telling him the truth would feel too harsh for him.

Now it's fine.

With so many people doing good deeds, even if one or two Jigsaws appear in the Ice Snow Realm, it's nothing unusual.

After all, even if they are grateful to Jigsaw, it would eventually be credited to me.

Doesn't matter.

"Old Xu, Old Xu?"

"Ah, you called me?"

Xu Lingjun was pulled back to reality by Zong Xiaoping's repeated calls and asked, "What's wrong?"

"I just wanted to ask if there's anything else I need to prepare for entering the Secret Realm?"

Zong Xiaoping said a bit embarrassed, "Senior Sister Xu Qian's strength makes it likely she won't encounter danger in Miwu Ghost Forest, so many of her hints feel inadequate. You've just come out and caused a storm inside; I wanted to ask you... what's needed to prepare for entering the Secret Realm?"

Xu Lingjun thought first you need a Vibranium Battle Armor to ensure your safety, then a set of Nanometer Armor to help fly in the sky, evading many demon beast attacks.

Artificial intelligence can ensure you locate the highest value, weakest demon beast tracks and helps you detect traces of people around.

While Mecha has never been used, it's a last resort when life is at stake, an absolute priority.

These are essential for entering the Secret Realm.

Xu Lingjun said seriously, "Strength!"

Zong Xiaoping said in surprise, "Strength?"

"Yes... Strength."

Xu Lingjun said seriously, "Absolute strength, Old Sect, let me ask you, after breaking through, do you understand your own strength? Have you fought after breaking through?"

"I... haven't."

Zong Xiaoping bowed his head in shame, feeling his inadequacy; not understanding his own strength yet already thinking of entering the Secret Realm.

He asked, "How do I understand my strength?"

"How about this, I'll help you."

Xu Lingjun patted his chest, said, "Come and hit me."

"What?"

"With a target, you can most intuitively understand your attack power, right?"

Zong Xiaoping hesitated, "You... but this would hurt you..."

"Don't worry, I forgot to tell you, I've just broken through too, now at the Huichuan Realm, and I practice the Body Refining Technique, my physique is slightly better, so you even if you go all out, shouldn't hurt me."

Xu Lingjun spoke somewhat diplomatically.

He had already figured out the characteristics of countershock.

The stronger the strength, the stronger the countershock... Zong Xiaoping has just broken through the True Transformation Realm, not very strong yet; if he punches with full power, my countershock wouldn't harm him, but might make his arm sore for a while.

But if Sister Yaya punches me, the countershock wouldn't hurt, but bounce her like a trampoline, wouldn't hurt, biting doesn't count, too sharp...

Okay, when Old Sect feels pain, I'll treat him with the blood meat of the Mysterious races of the heavens as compensation.

After these words, Xu Lingjun waited for a response but got none.

Looking puzzled at the dumbfounded Zong Xiaoping, he asked, "What's wrong?"

"N-nothing..."

Zong Xiaoping laughed dryly, dejectedly said, "Old Xu, did I look silly when I was happy just now?"

"No, not silly, seriously, I promise."

"Repeating that makes me feel really silly."

Zong Xiaoping sighed faintly, said, "I understand, really... I understand what you mean, don't worry, Old Xu, I'll go back and train harder, enter the Secret Realm tomorrow to hone myself seriously, won't let a tiny progress make me too proud, rest assured, I understand, I'm leaving, goodbye."

Xu Lingjun called, "Wait, Old Sect, you forgot to hit me..."

"I understood your meaning, I know, you're telling me even if I try my best, I can't hurt you, I'm still weak, I don't have the capital to be proud... I know... Old Xu, I know, so please don't say anymore..."

Zong Xiaoping ran off quickly.

His voice even carried some sobs, but more determination.

Indeed.

Old Xu is truly my closest friend in life, using this method to motivate my progress.

How could I disappoint his good intentions?

His chest burned with fervor, felt filled with endless battle spirit, eager to rush into the Secret Realm and fight demon beasts three hundred rounds.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 217 - 216: Do You Really Think I Drink the Oral Liquid for Nothing?

[ 1,717 words ]

*Chapter 217: Chapter 216: Do You Really Think I Drink the Oral Liquid for Nothing?*

Zong Xiaoping also didn't want to hit Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun had to sadly admit that his circle of friends was terribly lacking, and he couldn't even find a friend who would hit him.

He Ziming should work too, he has a really high opinion of me now... It seems as though if I just flex slightly, he will instantly bow in awe.

But if I let him hit me...

Xu Lingjun looked at his limping and injured state, and deep down couldn't bear it.

Forget it, once we enter the Ice Snow Secret Realm, won't there be enough enemies to find?

In the blink of an eye...

Several days passed.

These few days, however, were beyond Xu Lingjun's expectations.

He originally thought that Gu Xi, who had been eager for him to break through, would be desperate to enter the secret realm now that he had succeeded.

Who would have thought...

She had no news.

Finally, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but take the initiative to find her.

"Enter the Ice Snow Realm?"

Gu Xi was taken aback, then shook her head with a wry smile: "The year-end is approaching, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is at its coldest, and the Ice Snow Realm is even colder. It's not appropriate to enter now... Let's wait..."

Xu Lingjun saw that Gu Xi's expression was strange, and asked, "Did something happen?"

"Let's wait for now."

"You are not the type to fear the cold, are you?"

Xu Lingjun said, "If you think about it, the embryo's growth is already mature, and now we just need to kill the mother body to obtain the companion demon beast. You should be more anxious than me, right?"

"Things don't always go as planned."

Gu Xi reluctantly revealed the truth.

She sighed, "I didn't expect such an accident. This year, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was chosen as the trial ground for the Four Great Martial Mansions. I really overlooked this point."

Xu Lingjun asked, "What do you mean?"

"Every year, the Four Great Martial Mansions hold the Four Mansions Trial. Although it's called a trial, the main purpose is to kill a large number of demon beasts, because their growth and proliferation are too fast. A Level 7 Demon Beast can reach its peak in just two or three years after birth, whereas it takes humans at least twenty to thirty years to reach the same realm."

Gu Xi explained in detail, "Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and the other three Martial Mansions were originally fortification bases... Their purpose was to protect the human sanctuary, so every few years, they have to organize personnel to enter the secret realms to slaughter demon beasts. Later, due to a lack of manpower, they began to invite instructors from other martial mansions to join. Gradually, it developed into a state where the students of the Four Mansions were the main force, and the instructors were auxiliary, with half the goal being to kill demon beasts and the other half to train students."

She said, "And those with the highest scores each year have the chance to enter the Imperial Capital and be received by His Majesty."

Xu Lingjun curiously asked, "You didn't mention this before, did you?"

Gu Xi said, "Because, theoretically, it shouldn't have been Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's turn this year, so naturally, I didn't mention it."

"So why is it our turn now?"

"Because, in the safety zone of the Suspended Forest's secret realm at Dongxu Martial Mansion, the demon beasts have already been mostly slaughtered."

Gu Xi said gravely, "To be precise, over half of the demon beasts below Level 7 have almost been wiped out, and quite a number of Level 7 Demon Beasts have been killed too... Didn't I mention before? The trial is only half about training new students; honestly, most of it is about killing demon beasts. But if you go beyond the safety zone, even instructors aren't guaranteed to come out unscathed. With the dwindling number of demon beasts outside, what's the point of the trial? Naturally, we had to change locations."

She sighed, "I really didn't expect this twist..."

Most of the demon beasts were slaughtered?

Xu Lingjun's expression turned serious, and he asked, "Who did it?"

Gu Xi replied, "Han Yun City."

Xu Lingjun: "That Dragon Gate's runner-up?"

Gu Xi nodded.

Xu Lingjun's expression slightly froze, asking, "How did he manage to do it?"

"Since he enrolled, he's practically lived in the secret realm."

Gu Xi sighed bitterly, spreading her hands, "He turned the secret realm trial into an extreme wilderness survival game, and his combat experience is incredibly rich, using poisons, traps, weapons, and various other means. No matter how strong the demon beast, once it's targeted by him, it can't escape his grasp, even a Level 7 Demon Beast. Honestly, a Level 7 Demon Beast already has the strength of the Profound Realm."

"But he's only been enrolled for a few months?"

Xu Lingjun was shocked, "Moreover, the secret realm has time limits. How did he manage that?"

Gu Xi replied, "Though there's a time limit, what can you do if he doesn't come out? At most, he just has to pay more penalty points. But in truth, for a true expert... Are

academic credits really a limitation? If it weren't for this trial, he might have already started venturing beyond the safety zone, entering the no man's land."

Xu Lingjun's expression became more solemn.

Liu Zhiyuan had previously warned him to be cautious of this Han Yun City...

But he always felt that the distance between them was vast.

However, now... it feels like it's almost within reach.

"When does the Four Mansions Trial start?"

"After the Ice Snow Cold Realm."

Gu Xi said, "If you calculate the time, it's probably about a month after the New Year."

"I see, so during the trial period, does that mean you can't enter the secret realm?"

"No, I can enter. During the trial, all the demon beasts killed by everyone will be owned personally, but during this time, you definitely won't be able to carry around demon beast corpses, so someone needs to collect them all and then identify the spoils based on the markings."

Gu Xi said, "All the teaching assistants need to enter, but at a time like this, I certainly can't just leave you to find any Ice Snow Leopard. I want to stay by your side, at the very least, if you encounter any crisis, I will help you, even if it means breaking the rules."

She looked earnestly at Xu Lingjun, saying, "Xiaojun, I won't deny that I indeed used you to get the chance to enter the secret realm, but I don't just see you as a means to an end. I genuinely regard you as my student. Rest assured, I won't abandon you."

Xu Lingjun speechlessly glanced at Gu Xi, then asked, "Do you have so little faith in me?"

"He is two years older than you, you know."

Gu Xi sighed, "To a prodigy, two years is enough to open a gap of several levels. A Late-stage Hui Chuan can hunt demon beasts comparable to the Profound Realm and more than once at that... Clearly, it's not a coincidence. His combat power is already no less than mine. Truthfully, if he were to hunt me, I believe my chances of victory wouldn't exceed 30%."

"It's hunting, not a fair duel, don't worry. His traps are useless against me."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, with Xiaoya around, what do I have to fear?

He pondered for a moment, then said, "Sister Xi, you can go about your business; no need to worry about me. I'm confident enough to protect myself, but I want to renegotiate our deal."

"How do you want to change it?"

"You were planning to sell the Ice Snow Leopard, weren't you? Don't sell any, however many Ice Snow Leopards there are, I'll take them all!"

Xu Lingjun stated seriously, "Whether it's ten, nine, eight, or even just one, don't sell it, give it to me... In return, I can cover the girl's medical expenses until she breaks through to the Profound Realm. Before she breaks through, I'll support her."

Gu Xi looked at Xu Lingjun in shock.

Xu Lingjun said concisely, "I have quite a lot of academic credits, enough to support her."

Now, he was rich and daring.

He currently had over a thousand academic credits, which, if converted to cash, could be sold for over a hundred million without issue, with even more to spare.

Ten billion was a lot for him, but it was no longer unaffordable.

He laughed, "Besides, didn't I tell you before, there's a woman who has helped me a lot, and she even made a bet with me..."

"Stop!!!"

Gu Xi quickly stopped Xu Lingjun, asking, "The person you're referring to is actually Wang Qingya, isn't it?"

Xu Lingjun nodded, saying, "If there's only one, I want to give this Ice Snow Leopard to her... With it by her side to protect her, I'll be much more at ease."

"Alright, I agree with you."

Gu Xi sighed, "This way I feel more comfortable, at least I'm helping my own student work, and it's not benefiting outsiders..."

She got up and said, "I'll get ready, you have a good rest. Do you plan to go home for New Year?"

Xu Lingjun chuckled, "No, my father-in-law and Sister Yaya will be coming to see me."

"Will you be able to sleep?"

Gu Xi said, "If there's not enough room then, you could let Miss Wang squeeze in with me..."

"No need, I can have Father Wang sleep in the training room; I'll squeeze in with Sister Yaya, no need to trouble you, Sister Xi."

Gu Xi paused, looking at Xu Lingjun with a complex expression, murmuring, "Remember, Martial Tao is all about cultivating Essence, Qi, and Spirit. Essence comes first among the three treasures, and there are big challenges awaiting you after the New Year... You... should take it easy..."

"Do you really think I've been drinking all those nourishing and replenishing tonics for nothing?"

Xu Lingjun smiled proudly, the pride overflowing from his expression!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 218 - 217: How Should This Be Divided**

[ 1,673 words ]

*Chapter 218: Chapter 217: How Should This Be Divided*

The year is drawing to a close.

Within the Martial Mansion, there's naturally no concept of winter or summer break like Xu Lingjun's previous life.

You know, winter break is due to extreme cold, and summer break is due to extreme heat...

But if you strictly count the days in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, 360 out of 365 days could be used for a winter break.

As for summer break, don't even think about it; on average, there's no time above zero degrees.

So naturally, there are no holidays...

To go home for the New Year, you can only take leave using academic credits.

Moreover, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is located at the border of the Great Xia Empire, making the round trip quite cumbersome, plus extra academic credits are required, so not many actually apply for leave to go home.

"But I'm definitely going home."

Zong Xiaoping specially came to find Xu Lingjun to bid farewell, seriously saying: "Don't worry, I will remember your encouragement seriously. This trip back, mainly because as my cultivation improves, some martial skills that my father previously couldn't teach me are now possible for me to learn. When I return, maybe I'll surprise you with something big, and..."

He paused, revealing a bright smile, saying: "And when I go back, I can see Teacher Su again. Honestly, after months of not seeing her, I do miss her quite a bit. I'm planning to seriously discuss the issue of her fiancé with Teacher Su."

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly: "Have you not given up yet?"

"Of course not, Teacher Su has taught me for years, how can I watch her fall into a trap with open eyes? I still hope Teacher Su can have the courage to pursue the one she truly likes, not influenced by external factors. What engaged couples, they're all fake illusions...true love is eternal!"

Zong Xiaoping seriously said: "I will tell Teacher Su that at the very least, the person who first thinks of you when obtaining a rare treasure is the one who truly holds you in their heart."

Xu Lingjun replied: "Oh, then have a smooth journey."

Zong Xiaoping asked, puzzled: "Aren't you leaving?"

Xu Lingjun explained: "My father-in-law and fiancée are coming to visit me, the rooms are prepared."

Zong Xiaoping envied: "Next year I should rent a single room too, at least it will be convenient when my parents visit."

After he finished speaking, he paused, somewhat sadly turning away.

Quickly changing the topic, he glanced across and whispered: "Is Li Jingjun not going home? Many students are going home today."

"She probably won't."

Having said that, Xu Lingjun saw opposite him, Li Jingjun already dressed in vigorous attire, a three-foot-long sword on her back, hair casually tied behind, holding a fat cat in her arms...

She walked over here.

She nodded slightly at Zong Xiaoping, then placed Pang Hu in Xu Lingjun's arms, saying: "Xu Tongxue, I might be going to the Secret Realm today, it may take a few days before I return, I'll trouble you to look after Pang Hu."

Xu Lingjun nodded: "Don't worry."

Li Jingjun said: "I always have confidence in you."

Xu Lingjun asked: "Aren't you resting?"

"No."

Li Jingjun seriously said: "If not for you telling me, I wouldn't have even known...the Four Mansions Trial will be held at our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion this year, I must break through to the Huichuan Realm before then, may need to take some risks."

"Be careful, Jingjun."

"Don't worry, I value my life a lot, plus I have my Spiritual Protection Device, and I've prepared ten bottles of Spirit Blood Potion and ten Spirit Replenishing Pills, no need to worry about my life."

Li Jingjun paused, showing a bit of a strange expression on her face, hesitated a bit, saying: "Lingjun, goodbye?"

"You better call me Xu Tongxue."

Xu Lingjun said with a sense of helplessness: "Why does it sound so odd to me?"

Li Jingjun chuckled softly: "Alright, then you call me Jingjun, hearing you call me that, it feels like you've become my friend or something, it's nice."

"Aren't we already friends?"

Li Jingjun exclaimed in surprise: "When did this happen?"

"Isn't making friends something very natural? Haven't we already befriended each other...how in your eyes, must friend making involve submitting a friend request and waiting for your approval?"

"No...isn't it?"

Li Jingjun asked uncertainly.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

"Sorry, I'll be going first."

Li Jingjun seemed to realize she might have misunderstood, nodded again at Zong Xiaoping, saying: "Good morning, Zong Tongxue, goodbye, Zong Tongxue."

Having finished, she turned and walked out.

Xu Lingjun admired her departing figure: "It's not scary that people have money, but scary if they're wealthier and work harder than you, she seems so full of confidence..."

Zong Xiaoping looked at Xu Lingjun speechlessly and said: "Jingjun? You two are really close."

Xu Lingjun holding Pang Hu, said: "We're innocent."

"Oh, come on, with that face of yours, I don't believe you can make pure female friends."

Zong Xiaoping waved his hand and said: "Though since you're not Teacher Su's fiancé, I'm too lazy to bother about you...well then, goodbye, when I come back, I'll bring you some specialties."

"Let me see you off."

Fang Zheng helped Zong Xiaoping carry the luggage, leading him out of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

I watched him get into the special car and drive toward the still distant station.

He finally returned home and started a big clean-up.

He had very few friends, and Gu Xi had already left the Martial Mansion a few days ago, seemingly to spend the New Year at Junqing's Family. The little girl was starting to show symptoms, and she had quite a bit of money in her hands, planning to use the medication on her first.

Xu Lingjun didn't want to help her, not because he didn't want to, but because they were not family or related. Suddenly offering so much money, she might not accept it... Besides, since there was already a solution, why rush? Gu Xi could handle it.

And Li Jingjun entered the Secret Realm, and Zong Xiaoping left.

A large Academy, with many people enthusiastic about him, but those to whom he could respond with enthusiasm... there were almost none.

And the year-end was approaching.

The Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, being understanding, had opened its external network, which usually opened for only two or three days a month, around the clock.

Moreover, Xu Lingjun also received messages from Father Wang and Wang Qingya. Judging by the timing, they should be arriving in a day or two.

Father Wang also mentioned giving him a surprise...

Xu Lingjun was a bit afraid to ask what the surprise could be since the last surprise left him in an awkward position.

Father Wang's way of thinking was gradually becoming hard for him to follow.

But just thinking about having his closest people by his side to celebrate his coming-of-age birthday and witnessing his becoming an adult filled Xu Lingjun with an uncontrollable excitement...

Looking at the newly tidied-up room.

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and went to buy two extra sets of bedsheets in the living area.

Just in case, it's always good to have replacements.

And so...

This waiting dragged on for a full five days.

Even in the cold weather of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, there was a hint of warmth, especially in the living area. Many ordinary people, whose family members had been admitted to the Martial Mansion, moved here, gathering as families. Naturally, they placed special importance on the so-called holidays.

With big red festive lanterns, neatly arranged colorful ribbons, and those red decorative embellishments...

The festive atmosphere was unmistakable.

By this time, Wang Tiancheng and Wang Qingya had been delayed for a full three days.

Until Xu Lingjun couldn't help but worry about something like a car accident might have occurred...

A familiar ringtone was heard, accompanied by Father Wang's complaint.

"Come and pick me up, goodness, the Bei Xuan Martial Mansion doesn't let private cars pass. I haven't taken a bus in years, with so much luggage... I can't carry it."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but laugh.

Wasn't it the same when he came last time, having to switch to a bus at the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's special station?

Looks like Father Wang took quite a bit of luggage.

He quickly got up and rushed toward the station on the outskirts of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

When he arrived at the station...

The bus had already left.

He saw on the cold, wintry road.

Three figures standing there waiting for someone, and among them, two women wearing cloud silk coats, looking particularly radiant, with their black, flowing long hair, extremely beautiful and captivating.

Xu Lingjun's gaze was drawn to the tall one.

"Sister Yaya."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but call out, rushing over quickly, wanting to hug her...

Wang Qingya, with a brilliant smile on her face, also reached out her hands towards Xu Lingjun.

Then, suddenly, a pair of bear-like arms tightly enveloped Xu Lingjun. Wang Tiancheng laughed heartily and said, "Son, did you miss your dad... hahahaha... Dad went through so much effort to celebrate the New Year with you and celebrate your birthday, such a long journey. I could have invited Instructor Zhong to come along, but I didn't, just for you..."

He leaned in and whispered, "How do you like the surprise Dad gave you?"

Saying this, he poked Xu Lingjun's side a few times, directing his gaze...

Then, Xu Lingjun's gaze was attracted to the petite woman standing behind him and Wang Qingya.

Su Huanqing.

"Sorry, Xiaoya knew I was coming to see you and suggested coming together."

Su Huanqing said, feeling a bit embarrassed, "Sorry to trouble you."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Feeling inexplicable.

The first thought in his heart wasn't excitement, nor was it surprise.

Instead...

How should the beds be divided now?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 219 - 218: At least give the girl some mental preparation!**

[ 1,336 words ]

*Chapter 219: Chapter 218: At least give the girl some mental preparation!*

"Not bad, the environment of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is quite nice, except it's a bit cold... Hiss... Xiaojun, come with me to buy some thick coats later, it's too cold."

Xu Lingjun led the three people who had specially come to visit him towards his room.

Along the way.

Wang Tiancheng looked around, taking in the captivating environment of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. He couldn't help but shiver, even though he was wearing a Violent Bear fur coat. Despite looking like a big bear standing on its hind legs, he still couldn't stop shivering from the cold.

"Serves you right for not bringing enough clothes."

Wang Qingya rolled her eyes at her unreliable father. Considering her best friend was present, she refrained from criticizing his various unreliable behaviors and only made a small sarcastic remark.

Her concerned gaze then landed on Xu Lingjun, who was wearing a shirt, and she quickly slipped into a motherly mode, worriedly saying, "But it's so cold here, Xiaojun, aren't you feeling cold wearing just that?"

"I'm not afraid of the cold anymore. If you don't believe me, Sister Yaya, touch my hand. It's warm, right?"

Taking the opportunity, Xu Lingjun held Wang Qingya's hand.

His fingers quietly scratched her palm a few times...

Wang Qingya remained expressionless, yet as their hands touched, her slender nails lightly pinched him as well.

In a very short time, they had completed a silent exchange.

Hmm...

It turned out Wang Qingya had learned that Su Huanqing also needed to come to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, so she conveniently invited her along, and Su Huanqing happily agreed.

Later, she privately confided to Wang Qingya, mainly feeling it wasn't quite appropriate for a single woman to visit a bachelor alone, and since Wang Qingya, the legitimate wife, was going, it was appropriate for her to tag along no matter how one looked at it.

It's just...

Wang Qingya's eyes glanced over Su Huanqing's stylish Cloud Silk coat.

Apparently, she had thought it was just her special surprise, but unexpectedly Su Huanqing had one too...

Although not angry, she felt a little wistful.

It seemed like her pig had finally learned how to find cabbage.

Xu Lingjun returned an innocent expression, indicating it had nothing to do with him.

Su Huanqing noticed the constant exchange of glances between Xu Lingjun and Wang Qingya, and then their occasional looks back at her...

She felt a bit embarrassed, saying, "Sorry for suddenly disturbing you like this. It's mainly because I couldn't reach you, and Xiaoya offered such a rare chance. I also heard it's your 18th birthday, so I thought about helping you celebrate it. You're not angry, are you?"

"I'm not angry at all, on the contrary, it's a pleasant surprise, though for some people, it could be a disaster."

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that Zong Xiaoping had been looking forward to meeting you and had wanted to find your fiancé to break up with him, hoping you could find true happiness.

Unfortunately...

He left.

You came.

He could already imagine Zong Xiaoping's expression when he got home and realized Su Huanqing had already left for Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, it would be one of wanting to cry with no tears left.

Thinking of this, he turned back and smiled at Su Huanqing.

Physiologically speaking, he actually hoped it was just Father Wang and Sister Yaya coming. With his friendship with Father Wang, if he wanted to do anything with Sister Yaya, not to mention how well he sound-proofed his room, even if he didn't, Father Wang would pretend not to hear.

But psychologically speaking.

If Su Huanqing could come, it would verify her last assessment.

If those professors consider her assessment to be genuine, there's no doubt I could directly leap from a level four real man to a level two or three man...

And I'd gain another legendary weapon.

The only question is, would the sword come with a sheath?

If it does, then it's a huge gain...

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but want to slap himself to reprimand his previous foolishness.

He had only been thinking about weapons at the time, although my defense power is astonishing, with Vibranium Armor and Nanometer Armor, and the Mecha to defend myself, who would complain about having too much protection?

Wouldn't an Avalon on his body be delightful?

Now he's stuck in an awkward limbo...

Fortunately, if it can really become a reality, I believe Avalon will come into possession sooner or later. Yeah, still hopeful.

And the key to all this lies with Su Huanqing.

Great!

Su Huanqing looked at Xu Lingjun's disdainful yet heated gaze, her expression became even more bizarre, thinking his left face seemed to find her annoying, but his right face seemed especially eager for her to come.

Could it be he actually wants me to come but doesn't want me to come with Xiaoya?

Is he hoping I could come alone?

What exactly does he mean?

He's just eighteen... No, he won't be eighteen for two more days, meaning he's still technically underage. What's he planning to do with me?

For a moment, Su Huanqing felt both nervous and an inexplicable anticipation.

In a sense, Su Huanqing oddly guessed the truth, though with a skewed thought process.

Xu Lingjun led the three to his residence.

Seeing the spacious single-story villa, Wang Tiancheng exclaimed, "Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion certainly has lavish amenities. Even freshmen can have single-story villas, much more luxurious than Xiaoya's double dormitory. After all, it's a remote place, unlike the Imperial Capital, where land is costly. I thought we'd have to stay in a hotel."

"There are no hotels here, to live comfortably you have to spend academic credits, but luckily I have plenty of credits."

Xu Lingjun laughed, "I've already prepared the rooms, um... there's a master bedroom and a secondary bedroom..."

He paused, suppressing a heartache, forcing a smile, "Sister Yaya, you and Teacher Su share the master bedroom, since we're away from home, Father Wang, you can share a room with me."

"No problem, as long as you don't mind my snoring, grinding teeth, farting, and talking in my sleep."

Wang Tiancheng spoke warmly, but inside he couldn't help cursing the brat, wondering why he chose to be so gentlemanly.

We could both sleep in the living room, letting the ladies each have a room, allowing you to have a chance with the teacher. She came so far to see you, despite having official matters, it's impossible she has no feelings for you.

Your Sister Yaya has already been fully won over, no need to mention.

But Teacher Su has a different flavor...

The kid couldn't be...

Wang Tiancheng's eyes subtly swept over Su Huanqing, thinking he should probe Xu Lingjun's thoughts.

Who starts with a situation like this on their first attempt?

At least give the lady some time to mentally prepare, right?

Xu Lingjun's heart felt aggrieved and almost ready to cry, watching Wang Qingya enter the master bedroom and then exclaim with joy, "Such a big bed, there's more than enough room for two..."

Then, she suddenly fell silent.

Her face turned a little red, she gave Xu Lingjun a glare, obviously understanding his intention.

And judging by her expression, she clearly didn't mind either.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but sigh sorrowfully.

Unfortunately, Li Jingjun's room only had one bed, and it was a single, or else he would have placed Su Huanqing there, but now it's clearly inappropriate, especially since she's not home and has been away for several days.

However, before leaving, she did say she planned to stay longer in the Secret Realm.

Apparently, she had heard about the battle achievements of Han Yun City and intended to imitate his method. After all, she still had plenty of academic credits to spend, and judging by her performance, she wasn't going to miss the Ice Snow Realm expedition.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 220 - 219: What Do You Love to Eat? Dad Will Open a Shop Here for You**

[ 1,582 words ]

*Chapter 220: Chapter 219: What Do You Love to Eat? Dad Will Open a Shop Here for You*

Put everything in order.

Xu Lingjun spent an extra academic credit to take them to the second floor of the cafeteria to taste the fresh demon beast meat.

It's all made from fresh demon beast meat.

It's not that he's stingy, but unless you're a martial artist, consuming the flesh of the mysterious races of the heavens may not be a good thing, and in terms of taste, demon beast meat has a unique flavor that satisfies the palate.

After being full and satisfied.

He took Father Wang to buy clothes.

He carried two large suitcases, mostly filled with cash.

In his opinion, using money to pave the way can't go wrong, and as for the weather, how cold can it be?

Then, he was taught a lesson by the weather in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, with the bone-chilling wind biting through the air and sneaking into the collar, feeling life-threatening.

Buying clothes quickly was the sensible thing to do.

Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing didn't show much interest; they clearly had other plans.

Since they successfully entered the Martial Mansion, they naturally wanted to explore the surrounding area thoroughly...

The four of them split into two groups.

Xu Lingjun and Wang Tiancheng went to the living area while the two of them disappeared around a corner, who knows where they went.

However, the atmosphere in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is very good, and there's even a patrol team there. Xu Lingjun spent 20 academic credits to sponsor each of them, so there's no need to worry about any unexpected incidents.

Besides, how many unexpected incidents can really happen...

Xu Lingjun's reputation has already been established throughout the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and he straightforwardly told Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing, if anyone dares to bother you, just drop my name, it will definitely work.

Though those high-tier students might not regard his strength highly, they have to consider his popularity.

Zuo Bufan hit Xu Lingjun, and then was chased and beaten all the way by hundreds of students; in the end, all the students were pressured to sever ties with him as a teaching assistant, and this incident spread all over. Everyone knows about it.

Though eventually, all the students restored their relationship with him.

But that was because Zuo Bufan sacrificed a Bei Xuanwu Order to apologize and compensate.

So, even though these high-tier students think their strength is above Xu Lingjun's, if they really started a fight, they wouldn't necessarily be able to handle those more than a thousand students...

And they must consider the feelings of the students; no one wants to be surrounded and beaten by hundreds of students, right?

Therefore, Xu Lingjun wasn't really worried about safety issues...

And Xu Lingjun accompanied Wang Tiancheng to the living area, where they first spent money on a military overcoat, which, though not very stylish, provided excellent warmth.

Then, he bought four or five leather jackets in one go, making it seem as if he was planning to stay long-term.

After warming up for a while, Wang Tiancheng finally let out a long breath of relief, his eyes sweeping over the bustling streets back and forth, with a clear purpose.

Xu Lingjun asked, "What do you want to do?"

"Nothing much, just feels like the consumption here is quite high."

Wang Tiancheng rubbed his chin and said, "Xiaojun, do you know what kind of permit is required to open a shop here?"

"It seems you need a direct relative who's a current student to put up a 200-academic credit guarantee to open a shop in the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion."

Wang Tiancheng asked, "In that case, might need your help, Xiaojun. How about we start a business together here?"

Xu Lingjun replied, "But the rent here is very expensive, and doing business here isn't really cost-effective."

"No worries, I'll just buy the place outright, so there'll be no rent to pay, right?"

Wang Tiancheng laughed, "You fork over two hundred academic credits, I'll invest two hundred million... Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is practically a small city, filled with martial artists who are essentially wealthy, they're all cash cows, just waiting for us to take their money. Once we turn a profit, we'll split it seventy-thirty, you get seventy, I get thirty!"

Seeing Xu Lingjun not responding, Wang Tiancheng asked, "What, is that too little? Okay, you get eighty, I get twenty... No, how about you get ninety, and I get ten, I should at least have enough left to pay the staff's salary, right?"

"Father Wang, you..."

Xu Lingjun understood what Wang Tiancheng was implying.

He had grumbled before about wanting to expand his business to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, this way, he could constantly monitor his living condition, and arrange for someone to take care of him nearby.

To him, this might be an old father's way of expressing concern for his child, and perhaps that's how Sister Yaya feels too.

"Achoo."

At this moment, Wang Qingya, walking hand in hand with Su Huanqing down another street in the living area, sneezed cutely, then rubbed her slightly red nose from the cold and said, "It's so cold here, I think I'm catching a cold."

"Why don't you go back? There's heating in the room."

"No, I need to buy something for Xiaojun, and everything here is so lovely, don't you want to shop?"

Su Huanqing said, "I'm not interested in activities costing more than a dollar."

"I don't have money either, my dad is really stingy with me; I've been earning my own pocket money till now, but having no money doesn't stop us from looking, right?"

"That's true."

The two girls continued moving forward.

Meanwhile...

Xu Lingjun asked, "So Father Wang, what business do you plan to start?"

Wang Tiancheng asked, "Do you have something you particularly like to eat?"

As expected, this was just too obvious.

Your store is clearly meant for me to freeload from.

He shrugged, "You don't have to think about that; I eat at the cafeteria every day, unless you buy out the cafeteria, but I think that's impossible... Besides, I eat the meats of the mysterious races of the heavens, which depend on what sort of mysterious clan we encounter on the battlefield."

"You can't eat the same thing every day; no matter how delicious, three days in a row and it turns into pig slop. No, tell me what you love to eat."

Wang Tiancheng asked, "In such a cold place, is there an ice cream shop?"

"Bankrupt."

Xu Lingjun said, "It went out of business just a few days after I arrived."

Wang Tiancheng asked in surprise, "Don't they know the perks of eating ice cream in cold weather? It's refreshing."

"It is refreshing."

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "But the problem is the high rent makes the ice cream prices sky-high, and with the extreme cold here, you just need to pour some milk with sugar and juice outside overnight to make homemade ice cream. People love to eat it, but they love making it themselves even more."

"Then I'd better take a good look around; I plan to start small to find footing, then slowly expand, covering everything from food, clothing, shelter, to daily necessities, ultimately taking over the entire street, putting all your favorite foods, clothes, and items in one place to maximize your time savings. You won't even have to shop; just hand the list to the staff and they'll prepare everything for you."

Wang Tiancheng dragged Xu Lingjun by the arm, indicating he wanted him to accompany him for a good stroll.

Xu Lingjun obediently followed behind him... It's the concern from an elder, even though he felt it wasn't necessary, it was the only thing he could do for him, so he naturally wouldn't refuse.

The living area really wasn't much different from a regular street.

Furniture, household appliances, all necessities of life were available.

The dozens of bustling streets were even subdivided into pedestrian streets, snack streets, appliance streets, and so on... categorized meticulously.

The two of them walked for over three hours, barely managing to look through all the surrounding shops.

Wang Tiancheng, deep in thought, said, "Seems like there's no hot pot here, and I know Xiaojun, you love hot pot the most. Should I open a hot pot city here?"

Xu Lingjun was instantly speechless.

Hot pot?

Now that's a great idea.

Unfortunately, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has all kinds of food, as students come from all over, as do their families, but no hot pot.

The reason being, eating hot pot is extremely time-consuming, and for these students, time is the most scarce resource.

Especially as Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is vast, making the distances between the six large areas very far, and everyone is busy.

Everyone squeezes out their individual time for meals, eating quickly and leaving, not wasting a moment.

To expect three to five friends to meet, spend half an hour getting there just to eat hot pot for an hour or two, and then another half hour returning...

Coming and going, two to three hours are gone, who can afford such indulgence?

It's a miracle if this business doesn't end up in bankruptcy.

But seeing Wang Tiancheng's enthusiasm, Xu Lingjun could only helplessly shake his head, saying, "Fine, if it makes you happy, Father Wang."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 221 - 220: I have lived this way for so many years**

[ 1,537 words ]

*Chapter 221: Chapter 220: I have lived this way for so many years*

Back at home.

Wang Tiancheng immediately locked himself in his room and started seriously working on his business plan.

He even warned Xu Lingjun not to disturb him, then locked the door from the inside. If he hadn't shown a sly smile to Xu Lingjun before locking the door, Xu Lingjun might have really thought he was up to something serious.

But now...

Father Wang, your assist here is a bit awkward.

The three of them looked at each other in bewilderment.

If it were only Wang Qingya here, Xu Lingjun would be very grateful, but with Su Huanqing added...

Xu Lingjun tentatively asked, "How about, Teacher Su, we first finish your course before anything else?"

"Ah, sure... okay."

Su Huanqing was suddenly flattered. She thought the couple, reunited after a long time apart, probably wouldn't even think of her, yet they prioritized helping her.

She took out her notebook and smiled apologetically, "The questions posed by my mentor are just too many. Relying on our two or three days a month to communicate, it might take two or three months to complete the project. But I still want to advance my position by the end of the year, sorry to trouble you."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "No problem."

Wang Qingya stood up and said, "I'll make you both a midnight snack, looks like you're pulling an all-nighter."

"Let's start then,"

Xu Lingjun sat across from Su Huanqing, took the notebook she handed over, and began to seriously flip through it.

There were many questions inside, along with numerous annotations which were clearly not written by her, most likely her mentor's work...

Su Huanqing said, "After all, it's a civilization before ascension, so much of the data has been lost. We can only find clues through known historical documents, there might be many errors, please help me correct them."

"Um, sure."

Xu Lingjun nodded.

He thought to himself, it seems that Su Huanqing's mentor is truly convinced of the existence of the Camelot Civilization.

Then why hasn't the Sword of Oath and Victory been endowed yet?

Could it be because there are not enough people...?

He asked, "If you successfully advance your position and the Camelot Civilization is confirmed to be true, what would happen?"

Su Huanqing replied, "Learning from history can correct one's demeanor. If it truly becomes history, it might become a Chapter in high school cultural history books."

Included in a history book?

Xu Lingjun's heart suddenly pounded wildly.

He excitedly said, "Come on, Teacher Su, I'll give you everything I have."

"Oh... oh, thank you."

Su Huanqing replied, feeling puzzled by Xu Lingjun's inexplicable excitement.

And Xu Lingjun started carefully reading and occasionally made corrections with his pen.

That night.

Xu Lingjun didn't sleep at all.

So that the next day, when Wang Tiancheng finally came out of the room and saw Xu Lingjun still seriously writing something and Su Huanqing already asleep on the table, he first went to check the garbage can, then sighed with resignation.

This child, it's a waste of all my good intentions.

A whole day and night without sleep.

Xu Lingjun's work was fruitful, and Wang Tiancheng seemed to have already had his plans set.

The two of them immediately rushed to the trade area's guarantee office.

After some inquiries...

Xu Lingjun showed a strange expression, oh well, all the prime locations had long been rented out.

And naturally, the hot pot restaurant couldn't be small. The only suitable spot was in a remote corner of the trade area... but that place...

"It doesn't matter, your Father Wang is someone who'd drive dozens of kilometers just to taste something delicious."

Wang Tiancheng laughed, "Location isn't an issue, as long as the taste is great... I'll just spend a fortune to buy the recipe."

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "Father Wang, you might not understand Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's living pace."

"No, Xiaojun, you don't understand human nature."

Wang Tiancheng seriously said, "Full and warm thoughts on pleasure — understand what that means? When they're full and warm, they can... wait... being warm means not cold, not cold... air conditioning... buddy, can you check if there's a store next to the hot pot restaurant? If there is, I'll buy that too, and sell appliances, sell air conditioners."

"An air conditioner shop next to a hot pot restaurant?"

Xu Lingjun thought, Father Wang's thoughts are too scattered, aren't they?

He asked, "Father Wang, do you understand business?"

Wang Tiancheng earnestly said, "Silly kid, do you understand your Father Wang? Rest assured, this is how I've been doing business all these years. To first ensure the customers' normal needs, that's how the business grew so large. Remember, location isn't the problem, capturing the customers' needs is the key problem."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Capturing what needs, that's nonsense, you're just thinking one moment after another, aren't you?

But seeing Wang Tiancheng's enthusiasm, well, what's there to lose... Father Wang has money and is willing to indulge, I'll just lose some academic credits accompanying him, and consider it as filial duty.

Besides, maybe Father Wang's Golden Rule will make this place's value increase after buying it?

Although he couldn't think of why there's value in a place nobody in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is speculating about...

So he directly took out 800 academic credits for a guarantee, buying the business rights of four storefronts.

But by doing so, his academic credits were completely exhausted.

In the following days, Wang Tiancheng was so enthusiastic that apart from coming home to sleep, he was never at home. In his business, professional renovations quickly began, and he even hired a few employees from within the Martial Mansion for training... Busy every day.

Within a few days, the hot pot restaurant and even the air conditioner store next door had started to take shape.

Under his arrangement, dedicated personnel from the company had already begun delivering goods here.

It seemed the old employees had fully adapted to their boss's divergent thinking, no matter what he wanted to do, they could keep up with his pace.

Wang Qingya, on the other hand, carefully studied Xu Lingjun's Transformation Capsule every day. Even though she couldn't use it, it didn't stop her scrutinizing its mysteries.

Su Huanqing was discussing with her mentor on the phone.

Seeing her cheerful expression, it was clear that her mentor was quite pleased with her gains.

Even though it was just a family visit, each found something they could do within Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion...

For a time, life felt very fulfilling.

Except that Xu Lingjun couldn't stand Father Wang snoring, grinding his teeth, and passing gas while talking in his sleep every night, so by the next evening, he had moved to the sofa in the living room for some uncomfortable rest, everything else seemed really like one happy family of four living together.

And a few days later.

With the arrival of New Year's Eve.

All of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was decorated festively, accompanied by the sound of firecrackers celebrating the new year.

Xu Lingjun finally welcomed his eighteenth birthday.

"Happy birthday!"

"Happy birthday, Xiaojun."

In the enthusiastic cheers, the not-so-large room was filled with a warm feeling.

Wang Qingya had stopped in the nearest city to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion on her way here to personally make a cake for him in a cake shop. The cold environment in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion also made the cake's shelf life much longer, remaining fresh to this moment.

Perhaps because of the long journey.

The '18 Happy Birthday' turned into an '∞', with the '1' running up top, looking somewhat...

In any case, when Wang Qingya opened the cake cover.

She immediately blushed, and Su Huanqing's face beside her also seemed a bit off.

By now, Wang Tiancheng was already laughing loudly, "This cake is really something, haha, it's quite good, it perfectly indicates our Xiaojun has really grown up. Xiaoya, well done... ouch..."

He painfully held his leg as he hopped aside.

Wang Qingya blushingly straightened the '18', then pursed her lips and smiled at Xu Lingjun, "Happy birthday, Xiaojun, blow out the candles and make your eighteenth birthday wish."

"Wait, let me grab someone to join us first."

Xu Lingjun looked through the window at the light that had just turned on opposite...

This time Li Jingjun had been gone for a long time, for a full eight or nine days.

But she managed to make it back before New Year's Eve.

Perhaps she was currently licking her wounds alone.

New Year's Eve shouldn't be spent licking wounds alone, if I can help, at least provide her something else to indulge in...

Like...

Cake?

Xu Lingjun went out to knock on her door.

Then, he saw Li Jingjun, who hadn't been seen for a few days, yet seemed like a different person.

Her clothes were somewhat disheveled, she must have been tending to her injuries...

"My family is all here to accompany me, come over for dinner."

Xu Lingjun smiled, "Just in time, I'll introduce my sister to you... You seem injured, she can help you with that too."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,449 words ]

*Chapter 222: Chapter 221 Night Attack*

So, it was.

On New Year's Eve, Xu Lingjun's home welcomed another guest.

When they first saw Li Jingjun, both Wang Qingya and Wang Tiancheng's eyes couldn't help but light up simultaneously.

Immediately, the father and daughter cautiously hid their little thoughts.

Hmm... this girl looks so pretty and seems very quiet, I wonder if Xiaojun likes her?

But this matter must be kept secret from Father (Xiaoya).

Wang Qingya took the lead in welcoming her warmly.

And upon hearing Xu Lingjun's request to help Li Jingjun treat her wounds, Wang Qingya naturally didn't refuse at all, warmly bringing her into the bedroom, intending to explore the family's character... after all, this girl didn't look like a daughter from a poor family.

It's uncertain if she would fancy Xiaojun.

But after half an hour, when the two women came out of the bedroom.

Wang Qingya's eyes were already moist.

The way she looked at Li Jingjun was as if...

Uh, it was like seeing her daughter kidnapped by human traffickers for many years, only to reunite with her after she had been crippled and was left to beg on the streets.

Heartache and compassion so deep that she didn't know how to express it.

And after Xu Lingjun asked in a low voice.

He then understood that Li Jingjun was seriously injured, having a claw mark ripped across her back by a Demon Beast, with three deep wounds that reached the bone,

looking particularly hideous and terrifying. Furthermore, because they were in the Secret Realm and couldn't treat them in time, the wounds had already festered...

Though she looked like a delicate girl, her injuries were so severe, yet she still appeared completely indifferent. Her tolerance for pain was astonishingly strong, especially when she casually said, "It's fine, I'm used to it."

Instantly making Wang Qingya, who had already considered Li Jingjun as family, couldn't help but feel heartache and pity.

Even during dinner, she couldn't help asking about her well-being and kept urging Xu Lingjun to take good care of her once they left.

Which left Xu Lingjun a bit confused... Not to mention Li Jingjun, who didn't understand human relationships well, looked at Wang Qingya with utter bewilderment.

A lavish dinner.

In Xu Lingjun's original plan, Father Wang was supposed to discreetly finish eating early and retire to his room to rest... then he and Sister Yaya would have some private time, with all sorts of unspoken things.

But everyone sat together laughing and chatting while eating.

The strange and ambiguous feeling in Xu Lingjun's heart gradually faded away...

Thinking that such harmonious conversation was pretty good too.

And that cake, which had just caused a misunderstanding, was quickly shared among them.

Especially Li Jingjun, after taking a bite, had a hint of wistfulness in her eyes and sighed that this was the first time in her life she had eaten a birthday cake on her birthday. Though the cake was someone else's, it tasted really good.

Only then did everyone realize that Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun were actually born on the same day of the same month in the same year.

Then Wang Qingya, overwhelmed with maternal feelings, served Li Jingjun more cake, suggesting she eat more, even feeding the numbers 1 and ∞ into Li Jingjun's mouth... oops, make that 1 and 8.

But somehow, even though the cake was large, Wang Tiancheng didn't eat a single bite.

And after eating, he quickly said he was tired and needed to rest, leaving the four of them in the living room.

The four of them sat together, chatting softly.

Then, looking at the fireworks blooming brilliantly in the sky...

"Want to go out and set off fireworks?"

Wang Qingya suddenly suggested.

Xu Lingjun shrugged and said, "I didn't buy any of those things."

"I did, but I didn't expect the prices at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion to be so high... I almost went broke."

Wang Qingya wrinkled her cute nose, complaining.

"I already went broke and only bought a little."

Su Huanqing said a bit sorrowfully.

Li Jingjun, puzzled, asked, "I don't quite understand why you spend so much money on something that lights up and then extinguishes quickly. Is there any meaning to it?"

"If you find emotional satisfaction, then there's meaning. It's like you finally got to eat birthday cake, even though it was someone else's. But next time, I'll definitely prepare two cakes to celebrate both of your birthdays."

Wang Qingya held Li Jingjun's hand and smiled.

Li Jingjun nodded somewhat naively.

"Let's go... let's go out and set off fireworks."

Wang Qingya grabbed Li Jingjun's hand with one hand and Xu Lingjun's with the other, signaling Su Huanqing to bring the fireworks from the room.

The four of them stepped out of the door.

Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was essentially a small city.

There were countless families gathered here, and as many families as there were, there were that many fireworks blooming brightly.

Clusters of fireworks rose into the sky, booming and bringing a touch of warmth to the cold weather.

The cold wind blew through.

Su Huanqing's little face was frozen red, holding a firework battery under her arm, covering one ear with her hand, and lighting the fuse with the other. Then the firework's force misdirected her original aim, scaring her into yelling out.

Li Jingjun, on the other hand, was squatting on the ground seriously, trying to figure out how to light a barrel-style firework, as she had never played with such things before.

Wang Qingya squatted beside her and stealthily lit the fuse...

The sudden sparks startled Li Jingjun, and she instinctively used the Hui xue technique, sending the firework soaring into the sky, where it continuously burst into a firework display, looking incredibly beautiful.

Xu Lingjun watched quietly, a contented smile slowly spreading on his face; this scene brought him a strange but indescribable sense of fulfillment.

Feeling that if life could always be like this, it would be perfect.

So much so, that when the fireworks finally faded.

It was midnight.

When Li Jingjun, smiling rarely, said goodbye to Wang Qingya, promising to see her in a few days for wound care and returning home to rest, she also forcibly took Pang Hu with her.

And after escorting Su Heqing and Wang Qingya back to their bedroom.

Xu Lingjun also returned to his bedroom, but soon was driven out by Father Wang's sleep-talking martial arts routine.

He could only lay on the sofa again.

His mind drifted back to this time last year.

He remembered that during last New Year's, Father Wang was too busy to leave and invited him to accompany him for the countdown. Sister Yaya enthusiastically invited him, even saying she'd pick him up personally.

But he refused.

Back then, Sister Yaya seemed like a swan soaring in the sky, while he, Xu Lingjun, wasn't even worthy of being a toad, even if she willingly came to him, he felt burdened and didn't dare to easily accept her kindness.

But now, in less than a year.

He had transformed, able to freely communicate with both Father Wang and Sister Yaya, and even have the spare time to entertain thoughts of mischief...

To put it simply, he had finally become part of the group.

Hoping not to wake up to find that all of this was just a dream and that in reality, he had failed in the Dragon Gate Examination, sitting alone in melancholy in his 300-square-meter luxurious apartment.

That would be too sad.

Thinking, drowsily...

Listening to the low murmur of voices in the room, unable to discern the specifics, it seemed like the two women were softly talking about something. Dang it... they said the door would block even their quarrels, but they lowered their voices, and I could still hear it. The soundproofing is too poor.

Cunning merchants, I'll find them tomorrow to complain.

The low voices sounded like two little bees buzzing around his brain.

Sleepiness gradually crept in.

Xu Lingjun slowly bowed his head and fell asleep...

In his dreams, drowsily.

He sensed at some point, a warm body nestled in his embrace.

A dream... Am I really dreaming?

His hand moved up and down a few times, confirming reality?

Just as Xu Lingjun was about to speak out, he was silenced by a hand.

Wang Qingya poked her head out of the quilt, pressed a finger to her lips, and whispered to Xu Lingjun, "Don't wake Xiaoqing, she just fell asleep... Also, my dad's a light sleeper, if he hears us, I'd be too embarrassed to live."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 223 - 222 I Try Not to Make a Sound

[ 1,518 words ]

*Chapter 223: Chapter 222 I Try Not to Make a Sound*

Wang Qingya had clearly been planning this for a long time.

Although still wearing pajamas, which was somewhat regrettable, climbing into a man's bed was apparently something she had never done before. Even through the pajama fabric, he could feel her body temperature rising rapidly.

Xu Lingjun whispered in shock, "Sister Yaya, what are you doing?"

"I've been meaning to ask you, isn't it cold to sleep in the living room in this weather?"

Wang Qingya couldn't help but shiver, snuggling closer to Xu Lingjun's embrace.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but exclaim in his mind, Coach, she's tackling with the ball... and bringing two...

But feeling the constantly trembling body in his arms.

She felt soft and fragile, like a big Pang Hu.

Clearly, she was truly cold.

Indeed, although the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion had heating, supplying so many students at once meant the temperature was actually not very high... Especially in the dead of night, when the supply dropped even further.

Sister Yaya hadn't practiced any martial skills, clearly lacking in cold resistance.

Xu Lingjun extended his arms to wrap her in his embrace, turning over to sandwich her between himself and the sofa, wrapping her up as much as possible.

Their proximity was so close that they could clearly hear each other's breathing...

"Are you still cold?"

"Cold, so, a little tighter."

"Alright."

Xu Lingjun held her tighter.

"Is this my birthday gift?"

Xu Lingjun asked softly.

Wang Qingya nodded, then shook her head.

She buried her face in Xu Lingjun's chest, clearly feeling the broadness of the embrace surrounding her, and couldn't help but giggle softly, saying, "The little boy who once needed me to help him pee, I didn't expect you to grow up so much, Xiaojun, it's past midnight, you've grown up, you're a man now."

Xu Lingjun helplessly said, "Sister Yaya, you know I'm a grown man now, dare you mention this again, believe it or not, one day I'll call it back? Or shall I just do that now?"

"I believe, isn't that enough?"

Wang Qingya quickly begged for mercy.

After a while of low laughter, she said, "Actually, I know what you're up to, you really don't hide anything, I just mentioned it casually, didn't expect you'd really take it seriously."

"Then, what do you think? Was it just a casual remark? Are you regretting it now?"

"What do you think I came here for?"

Wang Qingya stared steadily at Xu Lingjun, leaned in, planted a light peck on his lips, and said, "Happy birthday, Xiaojun."

"Sister Yaya, you..."

Wang Qingya planted another peck, then buried her head in his chest, murmuring, "Anyway... I'll try my best not to make a sound, of course, don't be too much either, it's a special situation after all, my dad and Xiaoqing are both here, there's still plenty of time in the future, no need to rush, right?"

"That's true."

Xu Lingjun embraced her, smilingly said, "Thank you for the big stuffed pillow doll gift, sleep, you're cold, right? Let me hold you..."

"Xiaojun, you..."

"Your presence is enough for me, didn't you say it too, the situation is special, we still have a long time together, I'm really not that impatient."

Xu Lingjun gently caressed the soft hair in his arms.

He said, "I actually wanted to say we'd get married when I turn 20, but I'm afraid I can't wait that long, so let's go with the flow... I won't force it, nor will I deliberately think about it... just let it happen naturally."

"Thank you, Xiaojun."

Wang Qingya couldn't help but squirm in Xu Lingjun's arms, saying emotionally.

Thank you?

I actually wanted you to thank me publicly.

But considering Sister Yaya is after all a novice who hasn't even been in love, urging her to thank me publicly might be too much for her.

Besides, when holding someone so soft and sweet in my arms, my urge surprisingly faded...

In a moment as warm as this, why ruin it with negativity?

He rubbed his cheek gently against Wang Qingya's fragrant soft hair, closing his eyes.

He couldn't help but muse, I really am grown up now, remember the time with the Bone Splitting Lizard, we slept in each other's arms too, but back then it was her holding me, burying me in her bosom.

Now it's me holding her.

In a daze, Wang Qingya asked softly, "Xiaojun, how do you see me? Do you still consider me your sister?"

Xu Lingjun softly replied, "You are my sister-wife."

"Sister-wife... I thought you might say wife-sister."

"In my eyes, it's the same."

"Hmm, that's enough, thank you, Xiaojun."

Wang Qingya grabbed Xu Lingjun's hand, guiding it under her clothes to rest on her skin, then adjusted her position, saying, "Sleep."

Saying, she also slipped her hands under his clothes, hugging his waist.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Are you sure you want me to sleep?

But seeing Wang Qingya closing her eyes, her breathing beginning to lighten.

After all... it was very late.

"Goodnight."

Xu Lingjun said softly, holding the delicate body in his arms, thinking that with Teacher Su in the way this time, next time I'll wait until I have the Ice Snow Leopard cub in hand, then I'll personally deliver it to Sister Yaya, I refuse to believe Teacher Su will follow again.

If she really dares to come, I would dare to deal with Sister Yaya right in front of her.

How oblivious...

With these thoughts, his heart suddenly jumped, turning to look, meeting a pair of wide, round eyes through the door crack, noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze, she let out a startled sound, panic reflected in her eyes, then quickly vanished, the door slammed shut.

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He couldn't help but sigh helplessly, so it really wasn't appropriate.

In the blink of an eye.

Another four or five days passed.

During this time, Xu Lingjun was almost always busy with Su Huanqing during the day.

And this day.

Su Huanqing connected her communication device, sitting as straight as a primary school student, clasping her hands tightly together, facing her mentor on the other end of the phone.

At this moment, the mentor was reviewing the documents she had sent over.

A variety of detailed documents, thanks to the explosion of information in a previous life, Xu Lingjun knew quite a lot, and naturally provided Su Huanqing with a plethora of resources.

At this moment, he couldn't help but clutch his hands nervously.

He now realized he might have gone down the wrong road, with so many mysterious races of the heavens, if he had chosen to attribute the Sword of Oath and Victory to some race in their history, maybe there would have been more ways to earn others' trust.

Instead of, as now, nearly creating a real history.

But though difficult, if successful... the authenticity would be extremely high, and according to the patterns he previously discovered, it might save a fair amount of Source Value.

Hmm, at least the effort wasn't wasted.

He looked firmly at Su Huanqing, while Su Huanqing fixedly stared at the mentor opposite.

The mentor's face bore an unreadable smile, earnestly reviewing the documents in hand, and said, "Xiaoqing, you've worked hard during this period, researching various materials to verify the existence of the Camelot Civilization, and after discussions among all our research members, we've decided to approve your academic research proposal."

Su Huanqing's eyes gleamed, nearly erupting in joy.

Having her academic research validated, doesn't this cement her as having attained the title of high-level professor?

This way, she was a step closer to him, wasn't she?

The mentor continued, "Moreover, because Camelot aligns closely with the history of the Baoxue Empire, to enhance our Great Xia Empire citizens' understanding of the Baoxue Empire, this segment of history has been incorporated into the third course of the sophomore culture and history curriculum."

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but almost cheer out loud.

Doesn't this mean the Camelot history will become known to everyone?

If that's the case, his Sword of Oath and Victory...

Xu Lingjun instinctively reached to touch his Sword of Oath and Victory.

Then, a prompt sounded in his ear.

[Detected false item Sword of Oath and Victory, would you like to confer it real origin?  
Requires consumption of 4300 Source Value!]

My sword... has really come?

It seems, the circle that mentor belongs to isn't small, with their recognition, the Sword of Oath and Victory has reached the level needed for talent source.

Xu Lingjun was overwhelmed by immense happiness.

Even though this value is higher than even a Divine Demon Level Body Refining Technique, if the Sword of Oath and Victory were real, it would indeed be the supreme legendary weapon forged by the will of the planet, naturally warranting this level.

And he knew even more...

With the spread of this sword, the Source Value consumed would definitely decrease progressively.

His bottom line now had another ace.

Suddenly, his sense of security vastly increased.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 224 - 223: Let's drain her together**

[ 1,651 words ]

*Chapter 224: Chapter 223: Let's drain her together*

When the call from the mentor finally ended.

Su Huanqing sat there in a daze, her face still full of disbelief...

After a long while, she finally reacted, her eyes couldn't help but get wet. Seeing Xu Lingjun, she cheered and shouted, "Xiaojun, I made it, I finally made it!!"

Overcome with emotion.

She couldn't help but throw herself at Xu Lingjun, hugging him tightly and jumping around, crying and laughing at the same time.

And at this moment.

A line of small text appeared before Xu Lingjun's eyes.

[You helped Su Huanqing pass the certification for a high-ranking professor, earning her heartfelt gratitude and the favor of the world's will, Origin Value +152!]

This girl is sincere; an ordinary person who doesn't know martial arts gave me so much Source Value.

Xu Lingjun was also excited and hugged her back, spinning her around a few times in the air, the two rubbing against each other in their joy and losing themselves in the moment.

For two different reasons, but at this moment, the joy of the two resonated here.

And when Su Huanqing finally realized that their posture seemed slightly inappropriate, it was already quite a while later.

At this moment, her legs were tightly wrapped around Xu Lingjun's waist, like an old tree clinging to rock, and her hands were tightly clasped around his neck, looking very intimate.

Su Huanqing inexplicably recalled the unspeakable films she secretly watched with Xiaoya back in the day... the *déjà vu* was strong.

She sneaked a glance at the two beside them.

Sure enough.

Next to them, Wang Tiancheng had a gratified "auntie smile," thinking, my son has finally grown up.

Wang Qingya had a strange expression, her eyes full of teasing as she looked at Su Huanqing... seemingly asking, how does it feel?

During this time, almost every night, she would secretly sneak out to accompany Xu Lingjun after Su Huanqing fell asleep.

Of course, nothing over the line would happen.

The two reached an understanding, not to casually do anything inappropriate on the sofa...

It's not an affair, no need to be so sneaky.

But multiple close encounters naturally gave her quite a good understanding of Xu Lingjun's physical characteristics.

For instance, now she could be sure that Su Huanqing was likely sitting on something at the moment, no way that little flirt didn't feel it.

"Uh... sorry... I might have gotten a bit carried away, mainly because I've invested so much effort into this, Xiaojun helped me so much, or rather, if it weren't for him, I wouldn't be here today."

Su Huanqing awkwardly got off Xu Lingjun.

But didn't leave, instead her body still pressed closely against Xu Lingjun, the two walked a few steps to the side, and Xu Lingjun sat down naturally.

Only then did Su Huanqing gently pat her wrinkled sweater around her lower abdomen, stammering an explanation: "At the very least, Xiaoya, you should understand what this means to me."

"Yeah, I know."

Wang Qingya said with a teasing smile, "So when you jumped on my man, I didn't say anything."

"Ahahah, what a nice day, I suddenly remembered I need to go inspect the decoration of the hot pot restaurant outside, it's completed, I need to supervise those employees, the ingredients will arrive in a few days and then we can open..."

Wang Tiancheng laughed and quickly went out, giving Xu Lingjun a "GOLD JOB" gesture on the way.

The meaning was obvious.

Well done, using the excuse of being happy for her to flirt with her best friend right in front of your fiancée, and still manage to remain innocent and unassuming, you've got my style, kid.

Xu Lingjun was speechless, he wasn't using it as an excuse, he was genuinely very happy...

One could even say he was much happier than Su Huanqing.

And just now, that was merely a normal physiological reaction, he had drunk too much Blood Replenishing Oral Liquid, and his constitution was already much stronger than the average person, plus sharing a bed with Sister Yaya for several nights, any slight stimulus would cause a normal reaction... isn't that completely natural?

But noticing Su Huanqing's somewhat awkward expression, and Wang Qingya's half-mocking, half-amused smile...

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "Sister Yaya, if you keep this up, Teacher Su will have to find a crack in the ground to crawl into."

Wang Qingya joked, "I'm not angry at all, and I'm also very happy for Xiaoqing. Now that her position has risen, her salary should increase at least tenfold. In the future, when you treat me to a meal, I can finally choose high-end places, right?"

"That's true, let's go, it's on me today!"

Su Huanqing laughed, "Although I haven't been paid yet, I'll have money in the future. Today you can eat whatever you want, I'll treat you from my savings."

"Really?"

Wang Qingya teased, "I've noticed that the restaurants here cost over 500 per person."

"Uh..."

Su Huanqing's expression suddenly became strained, and she forced a smile, "Xiaojun has helped me a lot; I've been eating his food these days. Why shouldn't he get to eat some back? And, and..."

She sneaked a glance at Xu Lingjun, and for a moment, she felt an inexplicable shyness.

"Let's go, it's rare for Xiaoqing to be happy. Xiaojun, we have to squeeze her dry. I'll eat her 'oil', and you drink her 'water'."

Wang Qingya dragged Xu Lingjun with one hand and embraced Su Huanqing with the other.

The three of them seemed to revolve around her.

Su Huanqing was actually quite economically challenged, but Wang Qingya knew her best. If she said she wanted to squeeze her, then she obviously could.

They went to a high-end restaurant and ordered a table full of dishes.

They ate more than two thousand yuan worth.

No wonder, the cost of living at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is indeed higher than elsewhere.

And the place where they ate was right opposite Wang Tiancheng's hotpot restaurant, eating while watching the hotpot restaurant already taking shape.

Wang Qingya worriedly asked, "Xiaojun, this business of my dad... do you think it's reliable?"

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and said, "The business is definitely unreliable, but Father Wang is particularly reliable in doing business, so this matter will have to rely on fate."

"So, unless heaven intervenes, is this business doomed to fail?"

Wang Qingya folded the chopsticks in her hand gloomily, annoyed, "He never treats me like this. I love hotpot too, but there isn't a single hotpot restaurant in the academy's living area, not a single one."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Wang Qingya grumbled for a while and then said, "Forget it, let's not talk about the party pooper. Boss, another serving of papaya milk porridge, I want it packed to go."

Noticing Xu Lingjun's strange look, Wang Qingya said openly, "It's just normal maintenance, I'm doing it for you."

"That's true."

Thinking about the past few days, Xu Lingjun nodded sincerely.

"Double the pack, no, make it triple!"

Su Huanqing's gaze swept over Wang Qingya's chest, and she said very generously.

Xu Lingjun's gaze fell on Su Huanqing's chest, thinking that for her, it might take ten servings.

No, she's already beyond help; internal use might be useless.

But if he said that, it would probably make the originally happy Teacher Su sink instantly, so Xu Lingjun wisely kept quiet.

.....

The holiday at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion isn't long.

Just after the New Year, not even the fifteenth, and Xu Lingjun already has to start school.

Although for him, starting school isn't a big deal, even if he doesn't go, it doesn't matter.

But this year, it's completely different.

After all, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has been designated as the trial ground for the Four Mansions Trial.

Especially since Wang Qingya also has to start school.

And Su Huanqing's position upgrade requires her to go back to get her graduation certificate and job transfer.

Thus, Xu Lingjun enjoyed the embrace of tender beauties for only a little more than ten days... hadn't even played enough or gotten familiar with them...

Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing were already leaving.

"I'm not leaving; the business hasn't stabilized yet, I'll stay to accompany my son."

Wang Tiancheng was bundled up like a bear, nestled in a warm room, with a justified smile, "I plan to leave after the business opens here. The environment here is too harsh, I have to set up a warm hotpot restaurant for Xiaojun so that he can eat his favorite hotpot in an unfamiliar environment. Oh, yes, there's also the air conditioning, although the heating works well, it stops during the day, making it too inconvenient to do anything."

"Hmph, suit yourself, just remember not to lead Xiaojun astray. If it weren't for you, Xiaojun would definitely still be that good boy he used to be, unlike now, being so mischievous."

Thinking of the experiences over the past few nights, combined with the night they were scared by the Bone Splitting Lizard and had to share a bed.

Wang Qingya suddenly felt full of resentment, feeling that her beloved little brother had really gone astray.

She turned and pulled over Li Jingjun, who had come specially to see her off, whispering words of advice, showing deep concern.

And Su Huanqing was full of shyness, holding a delicate box, handing it over to Xu Lingjun with some embarrassment, she said: "I made this some time ago, and I've always wanted to give it to you but was a bit shy. Now that I'm leaving, please don't mind it being simple... consider it a small return for the gift you gave me before."

Xu Lingjun asked: "Can I open it?"

"Open it after I leave."

Su Huanqing pulled Wang Qingya and ran towards the bus.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 225 - 224: Heard That Best Friends Have Better Chemistry**

[ 1,843 words ]

*Chapter 225: Chapter 224: Heard That Best Friends Have Better Chemistry*

Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing have left.

They both have their own things to handle, and who can stay by his side forever?

The Secret Realm has already closed.

Bidding farewell to Li Jingjun, who plans to stay home for intense self-cultivation.

The two returned to the room...

"Ah, they've left, finally left."

With a thud, Wang Tiancheng fell onto the sofa and immediately got up to run to the bathroom, laughing, "I can finally use the toilet in peace now."

"What do you mean? Father Wang, weren't you at ease before?"

Xu Lingjun, sitting at the table, asked while unwrapping the gift from Su Huanqing.

A voice of complaint came from the bathroom, slightly muffled through the door, saying, "Of course, it's fine with my own daughter, but the daughter-in-law is still here. It's not nice to make the bathroom smell bad. After all, I'm an elder... I've been going to the public toilets these days. We have to leave a good impression on the daughter-in-law, right?"

Xu Lingjun showed a look of surprise on his face, clearly not expecting Wang Tiancheng to pay so much attention to detail.

But considering how successful his business is, maybe his easy-going manner is just a facade.

He opened the box.

Inside was a delicate glass bottle filled with colorful small stars, about the size of a fingernail.

"They're lucky stars."

Wang Tiancheng came out of the bathroom, buttoning his belt with satisfaction, cast a glance at the bottle in Xu Lingjun's hand, and said, "So many, it's either 1010 or 999. 1010 lucky stars represent wishing you eternal luck, while 999 represents eternal longevity. And folding these things is quite troublesome; a thousand of them take quite some effort. If a girl sends you so many lucky stars, it's almost an open declaration of affection... whether love or not, accept it first, feelings develop over time."

He boasted, "How about that, your Father Wang did a good job, didn't he? I said you don't know business, I took apart the Cloud Silk and maximized the benefits, practically bagged you a wife. But you need to keep this from your Sister Yaya, though, since she's her best friend. Although involving her adds some excitement, but be careful not to get caught."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

He really wanted to tell Father Wang, you know, Sister Yaya is actually quite supportive of me too. A few nights ago, she even talked to me about it and told me not to tell you.

Can't you two communicate before doing things?

He looked at the jar full of lucky stars in his hand.

Seemingly seeing Su Huanqing, after receiving the Cloud Silk, seriously preparing the return gift, folding these stars at her desk each day after her work...

Though the value can't compare to the preciousness of Cloud Silk, the sentiment doesn't feel slight at all; instead, it feels pampered and surprised.

He carefully entered the bedroom, placing the glass bottle at the innermost part of the master bed's headboard.

Kneeling on the bed, he seemed to catch a whiff of the girlish fragrance left by Su Huanqing and Wang Qingya... Of course, mostly Su Huanqing's scent.

After all, in the last few days, Sister Yaya rarely slept on this bed. It was mostly Teacher Su sleeping alone on it; such a big bed, such a waste.

Wait a minute...

Xu Lingjun suddenly sensed something was off.

Even if Teacher Su slept alone, this fragrance seemed a bit too intense?

Xu Lingjun twitched his nose, his gaze fell on the pillow, and he lifted it with his hand...

Then involuntarily leaned back in shock as a tactical reflex.

Seeing a pair of wrinkled, presumably worn, pure cotton bear-patterned panties pressed under the pillow.

His eyes widened in shock, thinking, Teacher Su looks so shy on the surface; could she be so daring at heart?

Leaving me this, what does she mean by it?

Judging by how neatly they're placed, it's clear they weren't forgotten but intentionally left behind... What exactly is she... she trying to do?

In the living room, Wang Tiancheng curiously looked at Xu Lingjun, who was kneeling on the bed without moving, and asked, "What's wrong, Xiaojun?"

"No... nothing..."

Xu Lingjun hurriedly grabbed them and stuffed them into his Transformation Capsule.

He finally let out a gentle breath, fortunately not letting Father Wang see, otherwise, he'd be too embarrassed to live.

Meanwhile.

On the bus.

Wang Qingya and Su Huanqing sat side by side, their eyes falling on the monotonous landscape outside.

After all, it was an old military stronghold; the environment of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was indeed not very pleasant... But somehow, during the ten days they were here, they didn't feel bad at all. Instead, they were full of interest, exploring the environment like playing an adventure game.

It wasn't until they left that they realized how desolate it was here.

Wang Qingya gently said, "It's because he's there."

Isn't it? As long as Xiaojun is there, even the most barren environment feels warm.

Xiaojun always feels warm.

"Yes, indeed."

Su Huanqing let out a sigh, a bit afraid to look at Wang Qingya.

Wang Qingya asked, "Finally delivered it out?"

Su Huanqing nodded, saying, "Yeah."

Wang Qingya frowned and said, "It's quite strange. Watching that Sun Lingli go on a date with Xiaojun makes me pretty jealous, it feels very uncomfortable, but seeing you hugging him, why do I feel so relieved? Oh right, I haven't given you a New Year's gift yet, Xiaoqing. What do you think I should give you?"

Su Huanqing asked puzzled, "Have you given one before?"

"No, but nothing's stopping me from starting this year. How about I give you my husband?"

Su Huanqing turned her head away in a bit of a panic and said, "You're such a nutcase."

"Oh oh oh, why aren't you resolutely saying no like you used to?"

Wang Qingya mischievously looked at Su Huanqing, playfully saying, "Don't think I don't know that you've been secretly watching us those nights. Aren't you quite disappointed that we didn't do anything outrageous?"

Su Huanqing said, a bit embarrassed, "Did I ruin your plans?"

"Honestly, a little."

Wang Qingya sighed and said, "My original idea was to give myself to him on his birthday... We're meant to be together, I feel like I seem to quite like him too, and I don't

reject being with him. Since that's the case, why not mark each other with our stamps? But I didn't expect his place to be so small, and there was no hotel."

Recalling Xu Lingjun's explanation at the time.

This is a special rule of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. If you can't earn academic credits, you can't even sleep with a girl you flirted with. A six-person dormitory, just asking if you dare to bring a girl over and openly bed-share.

She said, "It's also my fault. I asked Xiaojun how big his house was, knowing it was more than a hundred square meters, thinking it should be enough. I really didn't think Xiaojun's place was quite large, but there were so few rooms."

Su Huanqing apologized and said, "Sorry, I really didn't think you'd have such an idea. If I knew, I would have..."

"It's okay, I've already given him another gift."

Wang Qingya said.

Su Huanqing curiously asked, "What gift, is it convenient to tell me?"

"Nothing inconvenient about it. It's different from your romantic gifts; I'm very worldly, so I gave him your panties."

"What?"

Su Huanqing immediately stood up, angrily saying, "You you you... Xiaoya you..."

"Shh, keep your voice down, aren't you afraid others will hear?"

Wang Qingya motioned for Su Huanqing to speak quieter and said in a low voice, "I also feel this is pretty excessive, after all, there's a difference between men and women. It's very disrespectful to you, but..."

Wang Qingya paused, rolled her eyes at Su Huanqing, and whispered, "But last night, when I went back to my room to sleep, I suddenly found so much toilet paper in the trash can, and then you quietly changed into new panties. Plus, Xiaojun told me you've been spying on us... So, Su Huanqing, do you have any explanation for watching me and Xiaojun like an adult film?"

"I I I... didn't... didn't didn't didn't... absolutely not..."

Su Huanqing stuttered, her eyes widened, shocked as she looked at Wang Qingya.

Her face, the size of a palm, was already burning red.

Wang Qingya spread her hands and said, "I'm helping you, you know. I said it, I like Xiaojun the most. When I see something good, I want to give it to her. You've already been promoted to professor at such a young age, marrying you would ensure a lifetime of no worries. Shouldn't I quickly pack you up and send you to him? Especially knowing you also have feelings for him, I wouldn't be messing up a good match, right?"

Su Huanqing: "....."

She sat back helplessly in the car, couldn't help but cover her face, and said in a shameful and angry tone, "Wang Qingya, you bastard, now I can't face him anymore."

"You can just ask him for them next time."

Wang Qingya intimately embraced Su Huanqing, looking at her flushed face, with hardly any anger after being teased.

Instead, she was mostly embarrassed.

She burst out laughing, mischievously said, "Alright, just joking. The one I left for her was mine... Don't you remember the couple's pair we bought together? I just tucked it under your pillow. I wanted to see if Xiaojun would tell me about it. If he didn't, it must mean he's hiding something. I wanted to see if he had any feelings for you, or you could quickly call him now to explain clearly, then it'll all be okay."

Su Huanqing: "....."

At this point, how could she not understand what Wang Qingya meant?

Clearly...

This woman is cunning, she just wanted to use this to figure out my feelings.

If I really have feelings, no matter how embarrassing, if I honestly admit it, the next time I see Xiaojun, the relationship will definitely be different.

But if there's no such thought, explaining it clearly isn't a big deal, after all, it was just a malicious joke by Wang Qingya, she didn't do anything.

She said unhappily, "Why are you so deep with your thoughts?"

"So, what do you think? Are you going to call Xiaojun... or just let it slide?"

Wang Qingya stared at Su Huanqing, with a probing look in her eyes.

She said, "If you don't deny it, then next time even if you're there, it's no problem. Rather, I've heard that the chemistry between girlfriends is particularly good..."

Su Huanqing couldn't help but scream in her heart.

Oh my God, how can this woman have such heavy tastes?

If I'd known, I wouldn't have taken her to watch those heavy-taste films back then...

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 226 - 225: This is my only chance.**

[ 2,988 words ]

*Chapter 226: Chapter 225: This is my only chance.*

At this moment, inside the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

After taking everything into careful consideration.

Xu Lingjun still thought it better not to tell Wang Qingya about this.

After all, a woman visiting her best friend's boyfriend's house and leaving her underwear on purpose before leaving...

This clearly had a suggestive implication.

Normally, this kind of thing between best friends would lead to quite a confrontation.

But with Sister Yaya's attitude, Xu Lingjun felt Teacher Su would probably never do such a thing, at least, not on her own.

Su Huanqing was too timid for that.

There might be some instigation from Sister Yaya behind this... Sigh... Sister Yaya, really. How do you and Father Wang come up with such peculiar ideas? It's quite troubling for me.

Forget it, I'll just keep this thing safe for now and return it to her when I get the chance.

Regarding Sister Yaya, I don't need to explain further; if she doesn't know, wouldn't telling her just bring trouble upon myself?

Thinking about it, Xu Lingjun could only keep the item safe, tucking it deep into his Transformation Capsule.

Just keeping the private belongings of his fiancée's friend, wait...

Xu Lingjun suddenly froze, thinking that Zong Xiaoping had always been trying to find Teacher Su's fiancé, and from Sister Yaya's tone, it seemed she wanted to pair him with Teacher Su. If Teacher Su truly had a fiancé, Sister Yaya wouldn't be unaware, nor would she push a married woman towards him.

Could it be that Teacher Su's so-called nonexistent fiancé was actually me all along?

Xu Lingjun stood there, dumbfounded.

"Revealing My True Card: My Identity as the Teacher's Fiancé Exposed."

This could be written into a novel, and I've heard Zong Xiaoping has always been searching for that fiancé, seemingly intent on tearing him to pieces once found.

Thinking of Zong Xiaoping's gritted expression every time he mentioned Teacher Su's fiancé, Xu Lingjun couldn't help shivering, suddenly feeling that sometimes a few well-intentioned lies might be better.

.....

With Wang Qingya and her friends leaving.

Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion gradually shed the New Year's vibe and started returning to normal.

Those students who had left began to return, and those who stayed in school started their final training.

As the new semester begins, you know.

The Four Mansions Trial is already very close.

Previously, entering the Secret Realm allowed the intake of a Spiritual Protection Device, so even if injured or attacked, their lives weren't at risk.

But during the Four Mansions Trial, it's already approaching the true deathmatch in the Secret Realm.

In fact, every year during the Four Mansions Trial, dozens of students get injured or die...

But crisis also means opportunity.

This time during the Four Mansions Trial, the demon beasts killed by individuals would fully become their own spoils... and if luck is on your side, a single trial might reap more rewards than entering the Secret Realm ten or eight times, possibly even more.

All students were giving their best efforts in honing themselves.

The Martial Arts Arena was packed, with many even lining up... and if Xu Lingjun hadn't spent so much academic credit in the Gravity Room, becoming a VIP member, he might still need to queue to gain access to the Gravity Room.

The entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion was enveloped in a cultivation craze.

In fact, this cultivation craze wasn't only in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion; the same craze could be seen in Dongxu Martial Mansion, Nanyun Martial Mansion, and West Origin Martial Mansion.

And just after the New Year passed.

Marquis Xia Wu, freshly back from the holidays, hurriedly returned to the Central City Martial Mansion and rushed to the Pavilion Master's office.

Navigating the way, many greeted him, but he ignored them... his expression was visibly sullen, showing no signs of being bothered by others' friendly greetings.

Until reaching the office door.

He finally stopped and gently patted his face, taking a deep breath, forcing himself to assume his usual composure.

Once certain everything was normal.

He stepped into the office and first respectfully saluted Tai Zhengyuan, the Pavilion Master of Central City Martial Mansion, behind the desk, before asking, "Pavilion Master, the proposal I made to you during the New Year, what do you think of it?"

Pavilion Master Tai Zhengyuan of Central City Martial Mansion was probably about seventy or eighty years old this year, with white hair and beard, small stature, looking quite amiable except for his inverted triangle eyes, which ruined his look, giving off a cunning vibe instead.

He gazed deeply at Marquis Xia Wu and said, "In the past, trials have always been the Four Mansions Trial, with no other Martial Mansions permitted to join. My Central City Martial Mansion has always wanted to replace one of them, but our foundation is still

too weak compared to the Four Great Martial Mansions, making this matter probably not that easy..."

"But if we don't try, it really is impossible to replace one of them."

Marquis Xia Wu stated earnestly, "And in my opinion, to replace the Four Great Martial Mansions, the key is not the Secret Realm but the students... As long as we can prove our students' abilities surpass those of the Four Great Martial Mansions, naturally, Central City's reputation will soar, drawing in more excellent students."

Tai Zhengyuan frowned, "But Dongxu Martial Mansion has Han Yun City, Nanyun Martial Mansion has Zhou Mu, and Sun Lingli of West Origin Martial Mansion has gained great fame recently; although her strength is somewhat lacking, everyone knows that it's because Feng Zhichen had high expectations for her and suppressed her growth before. Meanwhile, Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has this year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar. Compared to them, our Central City Martial Mansion..."

Marquis Xia Wu said, "No matter how outstanding they are, they are merely a single person, the kind most cannot become. We are comparing overall quality. As long as we demonstrate Central City Martial Mansion's spirit, we're not worried about attracting new students!"

Tai Zhengyuan pondered for a while and suddenly looked up, amazed, asking, "Xiaoxia, how come you seem so keen on this now? I remember before you always disagreed with our haste..."

Shadow clouded Marquis Xia Wu's eyes.

Recalling the copies of documents received during the New Year.

Indeed, although Zhong Dawei was dead, this guy made a clever move before dying by entrusting all documents to others.

If I cannot kill Xu Lingjun within a month, then the original documents will be made public... A high-ranking Martial Mansion director involved in dark dealings for money isn't lethal, but it certainly would completely disqualify me from inheriting the Central City Martial Mansion.

My life cannot be ruined like this.

However, Xu Lingjun is the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, likely receiving significant attention from the Pavilion Master of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. If I want to kill him, he undoubtedly has no capability to resist, but in front of Liu Zhiyuan, he doesn't dare keep even a sliver of hope.

Unless...

The Four Mansions Trial always sees several people dying every year.

No matter how excellent the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar is, his foundation is still shallow. If he dies in the Secret Realm, it's not out of the norm.

This is the only reasonable and legitimate opportunity to kill him, as long as I find a chance to extricate myself, kill him alone, and then leave, perfectly.

Thinking thusly, with a self-righteous face, he said seriously, "I just think our foundation is sufficient."

Tai Zhengyuan replied with difficulty, "But you know I'm always at odds with Liu Zhiyuan, and now the Four Mansions Trial is in his territory..."

"It's precisely in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, a chance to give them a hard slap. Maybe we can replace them!"

"Alright, this matter is in your hands then!"

Hearing the last words, Tai Zhengyuan slammed his fist on the table and shouted, "I'll immediately propose it to Your Majesty. Our Central City Martial Mansion is also one of Great Xia's first-class Martial Mansions, advancing from a third-grade Martial Mansion back then. If the Four Great Martial Mansions do nothing, they ought to be replaced..."

"Pavilion Master, you're wise!"

Marquis Xia Wu exhaled softly.

Patted his pocket, cursing inwardly... Initially, I thought Zhong Dawei's threat before dying was just a childish tantrum, but didn't expect he was serious.

This time, I must find his accomplices. How dare they scheme against me? I want them dead.

But now, under such circumstances, I have to be deceptive with him!

Xu Lingjun, if you must blame someone, blame yourself for harming someone you shouldn't have harmed.

That Sun Lingli, who recently gained great fame, although her ability isn't comparable, everyone knows it's because Feng Zhichen had high hopes for her and suppressed her growth.

And Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion even has this year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar. Compared to them, our Central City Martial Mansion...

Marquis Xia Wu stated: "No matter how excellent they are, they are merely one person, the kind of person most people can never become."

"Tai Zhengyuan pondered for a moment, then suddenly looked up, his lips curving into a cunning smile.

He looked at Marquis Xia Wu, "Why do I feel like you're particularly enthusiastic about this matter now? Before, you seemed disinterested."

Marquis Xia Wu smiled back, "I just feel that our foundation is adequate."

Yet all Tai Zhengyuan could express was concern, "But Dongxu Martial Mansion has Han Yun City, Nanyun Martial Mansion has Zhou Mu, and even Sun Lingli of West Origin Martial Mansion has earned significant acclaim recently. Although her strength is somewhat lacking, everyone knows that's because of Feng Zhichen's high expectations for her, which had previously hindered her growth."

Marquis Xia Wu said, "Those people, no matter how excellent, are only individuals, outliers that the majority cannot become. We're talking about overall strength. If we can prove that our students are more capable than those of the Four Great Martial Mansions, then Central City's reputation will naturally grow, and it will naturally attract even better students."

Tai Zhengyuan contemplated for a moment, then suddenly raised his head, curious, "Xiaoxia, why do I feel like you're particularly enthusiastic about this matter now? I remember before you didn't care that much..."

A shadow passed over Marquis Xia Wu's face. Memories of the documents he received over the New Year's flashed through his mind. Indeed, although Zhong Dawei was gone, he had made a clever move before dying. He had entrusted all documents to someone, with instructions to make everything public if he couldn't kill Xu Lingjun within a month... which would inevitably disqualify him from inheriting Central City Martial Mansion if the information got out.

I can't let my life be destroyed like this.

But Xu Lingjun, blame yourself for hurting someone you shouldn't have.

That Sun Lingli, despite her impressive reputation, is not as strong as the others; everyone knows it's because Feng Zhichen had high hopes and therefore restricted her growth in the past. Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion also has this year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, and compared to them, our Central City Martial Mansion..."

Marquis Xia Wu confidently declared, "I'm just thinking that our foundation is solid enough."

Tai Zhengyuan hesitated for a moment and then suddenly looked up, surprised, asking, "Xiaoxia, why do I feel like you have a greater interest in this matter lately? I remember that previously you didn't care..."

Marquis Xia Wu rubbed his face, taking a deep breath to compose himself.

His expression restored to its usual calm demeanor after ensuring everything was normal.

He stepped into the office then, respectfully bowing to Tai Zhengyuan, before asking, "Pavilion Master, regarding the proposal I presented to you before the New Year, how do you view it?"

Central City Martial Mansion's Pavilion Master Tai Zhengyuan appeared kindly yet carried a cunning look in his triangular eyes despite his gentle expression. He remarked, "Previously, the trials have always been among the Four Mansions. Other martial mansions had no chance of joining it, and while my Central City Martial Mansion has always wanted to replace one of them, the foundation isn't as deep as the Four Great Martial Mansions—it's not that easy..."

"But if we do not attempt it, we would never be able to replace any of the Mansions."

Marquis Xia Wu earnestly stated, "In my view, replacing one of the Four Great Martial Mansions doesn't hinge on the secret realm but on the students... if we can prove that our students are stronger than those of the Four Great Martial Mansions, then Central City's reputation will naturally skyrocket and will attract even better students."

Tai Zhengyuan furrowed his brow, saying, "However, Dongxu Martial Mansion has Han Yun City, Nanyun Martial Mansion has Zhou Mu, and Sun Lingli from the West Origin Martial Mansion has gained great fame recently, and although her strength is a bit lacking, everyone knows that's because Feng Zhichen had high expectations for her, which previously stunted her growth. The Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion even has this year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar. Compared to them, our Central City Martial Mansion..."

Marquis Xia Wu replied, "No matter how excellent they are, they are just individuals, not the type most people can emulate. We are talking about the aggregate, proving our students can outshine the Four Great Martial Mansions. Then, wouldn't Central City's reputation naturally rise, attracting more talented students?"

Tai Zhengyuan pondered this for a while, before suddenly looking up with surprise, asking, "Xiaoxia, why do I feel you're particularly passionate about this now? I remember before you didn't care much..."

Marquis Xia Wu's expression turned a shade darker.

He recalled the photocopies of documents he received over the New Year.

Indeed, even if Zhong Dawei was dead, this guy made a wise move before his end by entrusting all documents to a partner, ensuring their public release if Xu Lingjun wasn't killed within a month... If leaked, it would indisputably strip him of the right to inherit the Central City Martial Mansion.

My life cannot be ruined.

But that Xu Lingjun, if he dies at that time, could only blame himself for getting involved in something he shouldn't have.

As for that Sun Lingli girl who's recently grown in fame, true, she lacks some strength, but everyone knows it's because of Feng Zhichen's high expectations that limited her growth, and North Bei Xuanwu even has this year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar. Compared to them, our Central City Martial Mansion still doesn't measure up..."

"Right now, we must teach Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion a harsh lesson, perhaps allowing us to replace them!"

Suddenly, Tai Zhengyuan, after sitting pensively for a moment, is amazed, looks up, and asks, "Xiaoxia, how come you're particularly enthusiastic about this matter now? I remember before you didn't care very much..."

Marquis Xia Wu's expression darkened.

He remembered the photocopies of documents he received over the New Year.

It turned out that if he couldn't eliminate Xu Lingjun within a month, the original of those documents would be made public... Zhong Dawei's challenge, which seemed like mere intimidation, was deadly serious and could cost him his entire future at Central City Martial Mansion.

I cannot let my life be destroyed like this.

However, if Xu Lingjun were to perish in the Secret Realm, it would be entirely normal.

This opportunity was perfect and logical, the only chance to eliminate him.

Therefore, with a semblance of righteousness and dignity, he seriously said, "I just think our foundation is enough."

Tai Zhengyuan answered, clearly troubled, "But Dongxu Martial Mansion has Han Yun City, Nanyun Martial Mansion has Zhou Mu, and Sun Lingli from the West Origin Martial Mansion has become very famous recently; although her strength is somewhat lacking, everyone knows that's because Feng Zhichen had great expectations for her and

suppressed her growth. Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion even has this year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar. Compared to them, our Central City Martial Mansion..."

Marquis Xia Wu stated, "Think about it: those characters, no matter how superior, are just individuals, and very few can become such elite figures. The key to replacing the Four Great Martial Mansions is not the Secret Realm, but the students... As long as we prove that our students can surpass those from the Four Great Martial Mansions, then the Central City's name will naturally rise, drawing in more outstanding students."

Tai Zhengyuan pondered for a while and suddenly raised his head to ask, puzzled, "Xiaoxia, why do I feel you're particularly enthusiastic about this matter now? I remember you didn't care much before..."

Marquis Xia Wu's expression turned gloomy.

He remembered the copies of the documents he had received over the New Year's.

Indeed, even though Zhong Dawei was dead, that guy cleverly made sure to hand over the original documents to a partner, ensuring their release if I couldn't kill Xu Lingjun within a month... Such exposure would undoubtedly disqualify me from inheriting the Central City Martial Mansion.

My life can't just be ruined like this.

But that Xu Lingjun, blame yourself for getting involved in what you shouldn't have. With Liu Zhiyuan present, he won't have any chance of staying unscathed.

Unless...

I just think there's a fair and reasonable chance to kill him, as long as I find an opportunity to extricate myself, kill him alone, and leave, perfectly.

In truth, the urgency stems from the need to conceal one's weakness in the opponent's hands.

In the current situation, it's best to play along for now!

Xu Lingjun, if anyone is to be blamed, blame yourself for getting involved with someone you shouldn't have harmed.

That Zhong Dawei was nonetheless my son, and because of coercion, as of now, I can only use your life to secure my own safety.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 227 - 226: The Center of the Storm

[ 1,747 words ]

*Chapter 227: Chapter 226: The Center of the Storm*

Dongxu Martial Mansion, besides the Secret Realm, also has direct cooperation with the military, making it one of the Four Great Martial Mansions with the most ferocious academic atmosphere.

Even the Martial Arts Arena is built in the shape of a dueling cage.

And at this moment, inside the cage...

A young man, bare-chested and covered in ferocity, is battling a Sharp angled Tiger.

Facing a Level 7 Demon Beast, his strength is obviously insufficient. At this moment, he's already covered in blood from head to toe, yet he shows no fear, carefully avoiding all fatal attacks.

Letting his body be torn to shreds, bloody and battered.

Yet he remains indifferent, his gaze fixed intently on the increasingly ferocious Sharp angled Tiger...

Finally, just one opportunity...

Taking advantage of the moment the Sharp angled Tiger clawed into his shoulder, leaving three bone-deep scars, unable to pull back its strength in time.

He counterattacks by mounting the tiger's back, muscles on his arms bursting, veins bulging like the twisted roots of an ancient tree...

"Roar!!"

The Sharp angled Tiger roars furiously, yet can't break free from his grip, its neck firmly constrained by his force.

A Level 7 Demon Beast comparable to a Profound Realm martial artist, over four meters long, a frightening beast of great strength, unable to escape a human's restraint; purely by strength, this human surpasses the Level 7 Demon Beast.

Under his constriction, the beast's roars gradually weaken...

Until there's no sound anymore.

Only then does the man rise, panting in exhaustion, clearly having reached his limit long ago.

He signals to open the cage and turns to step out.

Accepting a towel from an attendant, he wipes the sweat from his face, then sinks into a pre-prepared nutrition pool, letting the nutrient liquid soothe his battered body.

The intense stinging sensation oddly brings him comfort...

An elder standing respectfully beside him for some time says, "Congratulations, Your Highness. You managed to strangle a Level 7 Sharp angled Tiger in a fair fight. You are undoubtedly the champion in this trial."

Han Yun City, the strongest among Dongxu Martial Mansion's Tier Three students!

Even many Grade Four martial artists dare not accept his challenge... After all, countless Profound Realm martial artists have fallen at his feet in the mansion, including those with severe injuries.

Extremely powerful, but more frightening is his madness.

Once marked by him, losing is acceptable, but winning means facing endless challenges until defeated.

This is a madman.

Especially since this madman's strength progresses at an alarming rate...

"If not for you forcing me to suppress my cultivation, I'd already be in the Profound Realm."

Han Yun City's body is enveloped in the nutrient chamber, only his head is exposed. He closes his eyes, indifferent to the subordinates' compliments, coldly saying, "A Level 7 Demon Beast poses no threat to me anymore. I need stronger opponents... "

The elder responds respectfully, "You can rest assured, our earlier plans may have faltered, but it was merely an accident. As long as you can kill that Dragon Gate Champion Scholar in battle, you can prove that the Dragon Gate Champion is just a hollow joke, and you'll still catch Your Majesty's attention."

"Heh... Hehehe..."

Han Yun City chuckles coldly, saying, "If he wants to see me, I need do nothing for him to notice. If he doesn't want to see me, even if I slice myself to pieces, he wouldn't spare a glance..."

"But we need to prove your strength to those people, demonstrate your excellence!"

The elder earnestly says, "As long as you exhibit the finest talents of our younger generation..."

"Enough, I don't need to prove anything to anyone, I just need formidable opponents."

The elder continues, "You are well aware of how much effort you've put into the Dragon Gate Examination, more than anyone else. And that Xu Lingjun, just three points behind you, but his intelligence bridges that gap. Moreover, when Xu Lingjun was assessed, he was only in the Qi Gathering Realm, but now has successfully broken through to the Huichuan Realm. Theoretically, he's on the same starting line as you now!"

He says, "No one else knows how much hardship you've endured for your strength, more than you yourself. Xu Lingjun is two years younger, yet with such power, surely he's not simple?"

"You should've said so earlier."

Han Yun City closes his eyes and says, "I understand the principle of returning favors. If you hadn't gifted me Cultivation Techniques, I might've died on the Polar Star Battlefield. I will repay this favor, I won't let Xu Lingjun off easily, rest assured. I need to rest now."

"Yes, I will not disturb Your Highness's recovery. I take my leave."

The elder bows respectfully and then retreats, closing the door gently behind him as he exits.

Nanyun Martial Mansion.

"Xiaomu, this time it's up to you. You should understand the key here, we must stifle all of Han Yun City's chances to shine. Last time you failed, fortunately, Xu Lingjun emerged unexpectedly... But this time, we can't rely on luck."

The Pavilion Master of Nanyun Martial Mansion, Zhou Qianmo, earnestly instructed his grandson, saying, "I don't think your strength is inferior to that Han Yun City, but he has grown on the Polar Star Battlefield, with extremely rich battle experience. Even a blade of grass or a piece of rope might become his weapon. Your battle experience is definitely not as rich as his... So, your task is quite heavy."

"Grandpa, rest assured, I won't let you down this time."

Zhou Mu's handsome face showed a resolute expression as he spoke.

"You've been excellent since you were a child, and naturally, you won't let me down again."

Zhou Qianmo smiled and said, "Go and cultivate; it's the final moment. Sharpen your axe before the battle, it can't hurt."

He paused and said, "Actually, I have a suggestion. If Han Yun City wants to make up for previous regrets, the best way is to strike Xu Lingjun and take away his halo. In this way, your interests align with Xu Lingjun. Once inside the Secret Realm, you can actually cooperate with him."

"Yes, Grandpa."

Upon hearing this, a shadow flashed across Zhou Mu's eyes.

Then he couldn't help but grit his teeth secretly, but his voice remained unchanged. He respectfully responded, "I understand, Grandpa. I will handle it as the situation requires. I'll go back to cultivate now."

"Hmm, you may go."

Zhou Mu turned and left.

At West Origin Martial Mansion, Zhou Qingwan was also earnestly instructing Sun Lingli, but in her view, Sun Lingli didn't need to push herself too hard. As the next successor of the Wind Fist Style, all she needed was formidable strength and more comprehensive knowledge of Martial Tao.

Although Feng Zhichen is old, her lifespan is not yet exhausted. She still has enough time to grow slowly.

"Just participate in the fun. I've heard there are many powerful Demon Beasts in the Miwu Ghost Forest of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, quite different from the Secret Realm of our West Origin Martial Mansion... Maybe you could find an opportunity for a breakthrough there?"

"Yes, Aunt Pavilion Master, I understand."

Sun Lingli nodded with a serious face, but her mind had already wandered to the skies...

Isn't Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion the place where Xu Tongxue is?

He made me drink so much of his Life No.1 before, helping me to get into the West Origin Martial Mansion, and I haven't had a chance to thank him yet.

It's just the right time to bring some specialties to him.

Thinking of this, the young girl couldn't help but become a little infatuated.

"Xiaojun... You... Ah... Mr. Wang? Why are you here?"

When Gu Xi arrived, she didn't see Xu Lingjun at first glance. Instead, she saw Wang Tiancheng biting a pen cap, seriously writing something.

"Father Wang wants to do some small business here; he's about to open soon."

Xu Lingjun came out of the bedroom and explained briefly to Gu Xi.

Wang Tiancheng smiled and waved his hand, saying, "Yes, in a few days, I'll open for business. Be sure to come and support me, Instructor Gu. I've spent good money to buy the most delicious hot pot recipe; it'll definitely make your tongue fall out from the taste."

"Hot pot?"

Gu Xi glanced with surprise at Wang Tiancheng, then asked Xu Lingjun, "Didn't you tell your dad that a dozen hot pot restaurants in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion closed because of no business?"

Xu Lingjun didn't know how to explain, so he simply said, "The way my dad does business is different from normal people."

"Oh."

Gu Xi didn't dwell on the matter and said, "Let's go. I'll take you to the special training room for another session."

"Okay!"

Xu Lingjun understood Gu Xi's intention. She clearly wanted to help him sharpen more. After all, sharpening an axe before the battle can't hurt.

The Four Mansions Trial was approaching, and from Gu Xi's introduction, this trial was unlike any before. Even Central City Martial Mansion wanted a hand in it.

Especially since the Pavilion Master of Central City Martial Mansion and the Pavilion Master of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion were seemingly rivals in their younger years. Although they've known each other for decades, they are not on good terms...

This dislike might very well influence the students' emotions below.

This means that these students from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, besides dealing with fierce Demon Beasts, might also face a large batch of fellow students who harbor malice from Central City Martial Mansion.

Especially Xu Lingjun; this matter could be quite troublesome for him...

As the Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, even if he hadn't done anything, just his title alone could make him the center of attention for all whirlpools.

Those who want to become famous, those who envy or harbor malice, all eyes would be on him.

Everyone wants to break his halo and wear it themselves, or at the very least, pulling him down from the clouds would satisfy their jealousy.

It's precisely because she has absolute confidence in Xu Lingjun's defense power that Gu Xi doesn't wish for Xu Lingjun to withdraw from the trial...

And now the only thing she can do is to help Xu Lingjun with the most basic training, to enhance his ability to face any challenges.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 228 - 227: Do you go into the dungeon without bringing potions?**

[ 1,814 words ]

*Chapter 228: Chapter 227: Do you go into the dungeon without bringing potions?*

At the moment when Gu Xi was accompanying Xu Lingjun to the Gravity Room.

In Li Jingjun's room.

Since Wang Qingya left, she had once again plunged into frantic cultivation.

Staying up all night, day and night...

Xu Lingjun hasn't seen her for several days.

And at this moment, in her room.

The young girl's expression was extremely solemn. Though she was sitting cross-legged, within her body, there were bursts of explosions, as if True Qi was violently crashing within.

Compress, then compress again.

The purer the compression, the smoother the road ahead would be. It's just pain, she could bear it.

The more it hurts now, after passing through this agony, there would be a sense of relief and happiness.

Suddenly, Xu Lingjun's face flashed across Li Jingjun's mind... this pain could also be considered something he brought, couldn't it?

Grandmother was dissatisfied with her slow progress, actually surpassing her by peers of the same age.

But she only felt fortunate, fortunate that there was someone like him above her, pressing her down, always letting her know her own depth, her self-perceived resilience, facing him like an open door, with no resistance.

That's fine, it gave her the motivation to strive, leaving no room for arrogance, because she was still being pinned down, unable to turn over.

And the fact proved her thoughts right.

After entering Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion and learning about Xu Lingjun's existence.

Li Jingjun clearly felt that her progress in strength was faster than ever before.

This session of the Four Mansions Trial, in fact, was a practice for the older students, where the new students might just enter those low-level Secret Realms to hone themselves.

But Li Jingjun felt that she might also join it.

In fact, she never dared to imagine this before...

Thinking of Xu Lingjun.

Li Jingjun, who was initially somewhat agitated, gradually calmed down.

Slightly relaxed her rapid breathing, adjusting herself back to her best state.

Then...

Her mind suddenly became clear.

True Qi was completely trapped within her Dantian, unable to move, and then started to flow slowly again.

She could feel that something seemed different.

The originally thin True Qi quickly became heavy.

The Huichuan Realm, breakthrough achieved.

Li Jingjun took a Replenishing Pill into her mouth.

Replenishing the missing Primordial Qi in her body, feeling this elixir quickly transformed into heavy True Qi within her, merging with her own True Qi.

If the True Transformation Realm was to purify True Qi, then Huichuan was to refine the purified True Qi to the level of an ocean or an abyss.

With the aid of the elixir, catching up to Xu Lingjun was simple.

Though catching up like this might be taking advantage, resources themselves are a form of power... Xu Tongxue, don't blame me for taking this advantage.

Li Jingjun did not rest, instead continued cultivating.

Even though she had broken through a major realm, she didn't feel any joy, continuing to cultivate as if the breakthrough was just a small realm, with nothing worth celebrating.

At this moment.

Inside the Gravity Room.

Two hundred times gravity.

Though Xu Lingjun's physique was strong, enduring two hundred times gravity at once, his internal organs and limbs seemed to be simultaneously pressed by thousands of pounds of heavy stones, creating extreme discomfort. Only the presence of a blood membrane made his endurance extremely strong, otherwise, he might have already vomited blood.

But the more extreme the environment, the faster the circulation of the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique", clearly feeling all the energy inside his body being transformed into Blood Qi immediately, then into nourishment for the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique", and finally into True Qi, enhancing the strength of his True Qi.

At this moment, in such a harsh environment, he had just finished battling with Gu Xi.

Or rather, sparring.

Having broken through to the Huichuan Realm, facing Xu Lingjun, Gu Xi no longer needed to suppress her cultivation. Even though she was a whole realm ahead of Xu Lingjun, his extraordinary defense allowed him to possess the strength to cross realms to fight.

The result was, both of them lay on the ground unable to move.

Breaking through a major realm.

The "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" also had excellent benefits, with its time forcibly compressed to three seconds, meaning if added with the "Qiantian Gang Qi", he might reach two seconds, perhaps.

Even without the "Qiantian Gang Qi", "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" can be used in actual combat.

And the presence of "Reckless and Irresponsible" further elevates his destructive power to another level... Just now, without using "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation", he suddenly used Reckless and Irresponsible for a move against Gu Xi.

Right now, Gu Xi's hand is still trembling~ According to her, it felt like two electric drills were madly drilling at the point of collision between them, one clockwise and the other counterclockwise. Although the power of the two electric drills lessened significantly, combined, their power increased greatly.

It made her both numb and tingling, and now she's paralyzed all over and can't get up...

Xu Lingjun didn't dare to use the Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger.

Otherwise, Gu Xi might have really been drilled into trouble by him by now.

At this moment, both of them were lying on the ground breathing heavily. Gu Xi lifted her head, smoothing her hair that was already drenched in sweat, and said, "After sparring with me, weren't you always able to energetically jump to the next round of training? Why are you resting this time? What, afraid I'll swindle you?"

"It's nothing, just discovered a new side of myself."

Xu Lingjun lay on the ground without moving, quietly feeling the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" devour the True Qi that Gu Xi had bombarded into his body earlier during their fight, forcibly converting it into blood Qi, just as it usually devours blood Qi.

Clearly, he took a strike at 60% of Gu Xi's power, which would normally leave a Huichuan Martial Artist unable to even crawl up.

Yet not only did he not feel pain, on the contrary, he felt energetic, as if he had taken a Ten Complete Great Replenishing Pill.

Xu Lingjun felt like he finally understood what the special ability of the fourth stage of "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" was.

He asked, "Sister Xi, has your True Qi decreased?"

Gu Xi lay helplessly on the ground, as if she had just been violated by Xu Lingjun, weakly asking, "What do you mean?"

"I'm asking how much of your power you've recovered now?"

"About 70%, maybe today's training with you was too exhausting, today's recovery of True Qi seems especially slow. Normally, I would have already fully recovered by now."

Xu Lingjun suddenly understood...

So the fourth-level attribute of "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" was actually to devour others' True Qi?

North Nether Divine Skill?

Doesn't quite seem like it. The North Nether Divine Skill can actively absorb others' True Qi into one's own body, but my "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" seems only to forcibly absorb the True Qi blasted in by others...

But the True Qi absorbed by North Nether Divine Skill is impure and mixed, whereas the True Qi devoured by my "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" is directly converted into blood Qi, and blood Qi doesn't have the notion of pure or not, does it?

What's the difference between this and eating beef or lamb stew?

Just now, after being heavily punched several times by Gu Xi, Xu Lingjun actually felt like he had eaten a meal of the blood and flesh of mysterious races of the heavens in the cafeteria, full.

Even slightly overstuffed.

So if I just take hits, I won't need to eat?

But this might have some effect on Gu Xi, fortunately, a person's cultivation is like a bucket, and the process of cultivating is to constantly widen the bucket, Gu Xi is already this wide, even if Xu Lingjun siphons off some True Qi, she can quickly recover without even noticing anything unusual.

After all, she doesn't need to expand anymore; she just needs to refill the part that's been siphoned by Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun softly said, "I'll rest for a bit, I'm a bit stuffed now."

"What?"

Gu Xi looked at Xu Lingjun with surprise, thinking whether sparring with me made him satiated or what?

But seeing Xu Lingjun wasn't joking, he really lay there rubbing his stomach to digest his food.

She could only sigh with relief, inexplicably feeling a sense of unprecedented contentment in her heart...

Xu Lingjun's strength is already very strong.

In just a few short months since enrollment, he can be said to have completely transformed.

Just now during their sparring, she didn't really hold back, though she was suppressing Xu Lingjun throughout, but Xu Lingjun didn't use his trump card, things like "Qiantian Gang Qi," how could Gu Xi not know Xu Lingjun uses this martial skill as easily as eating and drinking?

Facing a Profound Realm Martial Artist, still able to maintain balance while holding back, participating in a mere Huichuan Realm trial is naturally out of the question.

So, she can finally be at ease doing her own things now.

"In three days, the students from the other four mansions will arrive, once they're all here, we'll enter the Secret Realm together, Xiaojun, remember to be careful, don't rashly get into conflicts with those students, and, make sure to prepare more elixirs and potions beforehand, they can save your life at critical moments."

She nagged at Xu Lingjun like an old nagging mother, "At this time don't skimp on academic credits, remember that as long as you're willing to invest, you might gain more this time than entering the Secret Realm ten times, but the chances of getting hurt are also over ten times higher, so you must spend where needed. Do you have enough academic credits? If not, I can lend you some... after all, with your resilience, I don't need to save up two hundred as a baseline, right...?"

As she spoke, seeing Xu Lingjun's somewhat odd expression on his face.

Gu Xi asked, "Don't tell me, you're out of academic credits?"

Xu Lingjun then realized, blankly said, "I've guaranteed my Father Wang's store with all my academic credits."

He then smiled, "No worries, as long as I go back to the Secret Realm for a few days, there'll be more academic credits..."

"The Secret Realm closed three days ago, it won't open again until the trial starts."

Gu Xi looked at Xu Lingjun like he was an idiot, speechless, "Have you never played games? Don't you ever take small potions when going into dungeons?"

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 229 - 228: Others Can't Endure Your Kindness**

[ 1,823 words ]

*Chapter 229: Chapter 228: Others Can't Endure Your Kindness*

This was truly Xu Lingjun's oversight.

He always felt that with his defense power, he basically wouldn't encounter any dangerous situations.

Therefore, he didn't really think much of it...

Especially upon hearing that Father Wang wanted to open a shop, he wholeheartedly wanted to show his filial piety, so he simply took out all his academic credits to help Father Wang.

After all, be it the Gravity Room or the cafeteria, he had a yearly package.

In other places, there wasn't much to spend credits on, especially since credits were too easy for him to earn, he naturally didn't pay much attention to them. As a result, losing the Secret Realm, he suddenly found that with this little bit of credits he had left, he couldn't buy anything, even if he wanted to pick out bargains, he could only pick lower grade Potion.

But lower grade Potion requires more Source Value Talent Source...

The value of Source Value is much more precious than credits. Using Source Value to replace credits isn't just luxury, it's wastage to the point of squandering.

Gu Xi saw Xu Lingjun's expression and knew what happened, she asked, "I still have over two hundred credits, do you want them?"

"Forget it, even if you give them to me, it's not enough. Keep them for yourself."

Xu Lingjun waved his hand, carefully pondering the solution.

Working part-time is impossible, impossible this lifetime, working hard for several days just to earn a couple of credits, it's like a drop in the ocean.

Borrow from Zong Xiaoping? No way, he needs them too.

Moreover, for some reason, ever since his Transformation Capsule stored Teacher Su's personal item, he felt a bit uptight facing Zong Xiaoping, although he knew Teacher Su had no intentions towards Zong Xiaoping, Zong Xiaoping admired Teacher Su more than anything.

But he always felt guilty, after all, very likely the person they've been searching for was him, me.

"It seems there's only one solution."

"What solution?"

Xu Lingjun said, "I should contribute the Martial Skill I created, I should be able to earn quite a bit of credits."

This is probably considered a feature of Martial Mansion's Martial Skills.

Improving Martial Skills, creating Martial Skills, if one leaves the Martial Skills in the library, they can earn a large number of academic credits, even more abundant than gaining from the Secret Realm.

It's precisely because of this rule that the Martial Skills of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion have been constantly refined amidst new selections.

You should know, a true expert, even if his Martial Skill is learned by others, what difference does it make?

Others don't have what I have, I excel at what others have...this is the confidence of a strong person.

Thus, originally a day's cultivation was completed half a day earlier.

Then went to the cafeteria for a hearty meal and confirmed that he indeed partially satisfied eating Gu Xi's True Qi.

It seems now, getting hit can cultivate, and one can get fed.

After eating.

Xu Lingjun arrived at the Martial Skill Library area, proposed his request to the Martial Skill instructor.

The instructor looked at the name on Xu Lingjun's Student Card and asked, "Xu Lingjun, have you made the decision to leave your self-created Martial Skill in the library for other students to learn for a fee?"

Xu Lingjun nodded.

"Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion will be grateful for your generosity and open-mindedness."

The instructor stood up, earnestly shook the other's hand, expressing gratitude: "In the future, countless diligent students will receive gifts because of your generosity. When they are cultivating these Martial Skills, we will tell them the creator of these techniques is Xu Lingjun, and they need to hold a sense of gratitude towards Xu Lingjun."

Xu Lingjun smiled wryly and said, "I'm just a bit short on credits, and the Ice Snow Realm Secret Realm is closed, so I can only use this method to earn credits."

"Regardless of the reason, being willing to contribute one's own Martial Skills, this is generosity, it's open-mindedness; coercive moral requirements are the ultimate rogue act. Come, let's start, I can't wait to see what kind of unique skill last year's Dragon Gate Champion Scholar has created."

The instructor sat down and signaled Xu Lingjun to start his performance.

Xu Lingjun walked to the center of the demonstration platform and said, "I have two sets of Martial Skills, one of which is called Lightweight Step, a Legendary Light Body Technique. It can evade according to the wind sound derived from the opponent's actions, I improved it from Taobao's popular fictitious techniques, making it indistinguishable from reality...please initiate some attacks."

The instructor nodded.

Pressed a button.

Immediately, countless blunt arrowheads fired from afar, shooting towards Xu Lingjun.

Initially, Xu Lingjun remained unmoving, but as the sharp arrows approached, he moved like a breeze brushing past willows, back and forth.

The movement was very composed and natural...

Even though the attacks hadn't reached yet, he had already dodged out of position...it looked as if he had rehearsed with these arrows countless times.

The instructor's eyes couldn't help but shine, thinking this Light Body Technique is extraordinary indeed.

Especially seeing the airtight barrage being easily dodged by Xu Lingjun as if he had foreseen it, the instructor was amazed.

With just one glance, he saw the wondrousness of this Light Body Technique, simply extraordinary and unparalleled, unless deliberately targeted, otherwise completely powerless, if one wants to target this Light Body Technique, one must lower their attack power to reduce the wind sound. Wouldn't that be akin to cutting off one's own arm?

The instructor joyfully stood up, asked, "A superb Light Body Technique, Xu Lingjun, I didn't expect you to be willing to share such a brilliant technique, truly remarkable. You say this is a Legendary Level technique, but I feel no Legendary Level Light Body Technique can compare to it...is this technique hard to cultivate?"

"Not hard!"

Xu Lingjun said, "You just need to jump from a few hundred meters high without any measures, feeling the flow of the wind. If all goes well, jumping ten to eight times should do the trick."

Mentor: "....."

The mentor hesitated and asked, "Is... is this really how you practice?"

Xu Lingjun nodded.

"Why does this Cultivation Technique seem a bit familiar?"

"I previously mentioned that I created it based on a Cultivation Technique from Taobao. However, that one was fake, and I made a real one based on its principles. Does this count as an improvement or original creation?"

Xu Lingjun worriedly said, "I heard the academic credit rewards for improvements and original creations are different."

"This... this... let's count it as original creation."

The mentor thought that though it's a bit risky, if you put something in place below as a precaution, maybe the worst that could happen is just breaking an arm or leg?

Or having a Guiyuan Realm Grandmaster waiting below to catch would work too.

"Hmm, a Legendary Light Body Technique, if self-created, you can receive a reward of 800 academic credits. Thank you, Xu Tongxue, for your contribution to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion. In the future, the students who practice your Martial Skill will be... uh... grateful."

The mentor's words seemed a bit strained.

He felt that this Light Body Technique might not be practiced by anyone for a century.

Jump once, break an arm or leg, recovery would take two or three months at least. If lucky, you'd succeed after ten or eight times, meaning it takes at least two or three years to master this Light Body Technique, assuming everything goes well...

And if you can afford a Guiyuan Realm Grandmaster as a babysitter, do you still need to practice this Legendary Light Body Technique?

This is beyond just being a 'chicken rib'...

"Thank you, mentor."

Xu Lingjun smiled and said, "Actually, I also have an improved Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger based on 'Ninefold Thunder Tribulation.' Its power might already be approaching the Supreme level, although I can't fully wield its power yet, its level is undoubtedly higher than the Ultimate Level Backtracking Wind Finger."

The mentor was shocked, "Approaching Sup... Supreme level?"

If it weren't Xu Lingjun saying this, he might have slapped the person's face right then.

Supreme level, dare to claim that?

"Indeed, as long as you first practice the Ultimate Level 'Ninefold Thunder Tribulation' Martial Skill until you can freely release it with your arm, then simultaneously let the True Qi circulate and reverse in your body, split it into two streams, coil and explode at the fingertips..."

"It would blow up before you even launch it."

The mentor forced a smile and said, "Xu Tongxue, I bet no one... no, not even a Demon Beast would do that. It's not even mutually assured destruction, it's direct self-destruction."

"But isn't the Martial Mansion's rule all about any improvements being okay? I've improved it, if others can't practice it, that's their problem. I want to present my improved Technique alongside the original for future students to have more options when exchanging, it's my goodwill..."

The mentor smiled even more awkwardly, "But others can't handle your goodwill."

Xu Lingjun laughed and said, "How about this, I'll demonstrate it for you personally. I've heard that Legendary Martial Skills ensure invincibility at the same level, while Ultimate Level Martial Skills let you fight above your level, and the power after my improvement is infinitely close to the Supreme level, definitely top tier within the Ultimate Level as well."

Mentor: "....."

And so.

Half an hour later.

The mentor, bewildered, transferred 2000 academic credits to Xu Lingjun!

While Xu Lingjun, with the credits, stepped into the Martial Tao Resource Area.

It never hurts to prepare some Elixirs and Potions... 2000 credits should suffice.

Xu Lingjun thought to himself that he was fully prepared, hoping Han Yun City or Hanfeng City wouldn't cause trouble. If they did, they'd surely submit and sing a conquest song at my feet.

Meanwhile,

on the dedicated bus from Central City Martial Mansion to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, Marquis Xia Wu, sitting in the co-driver seat, had a fierce smile at his eyes.

This time I'm fully prepared, no matter if Xu Lingjun has three heads and six arms, there's no escaping my hunt.

And on the road from Dongxu Martial Mansion to Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion...

In a luxurious single passenger car,

Hanfeng City, donned in a school uniform and sitting as straight as an Iron Warrior in the military, quietly looked at a photo in hand...

In it, a handsome and stern young man was smiling, oddly giving him a sense of nostalgia.

Nostalgia for the days in the military, this kid really has a face full of righteousness.

"A pity if he's not a general."

Hanfeng City casually tore up the photo, murmuring to himself.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 230 - 229: Eventually, the Wait-and-See Party Prevails**

[ 1,491 words ]

*Chapter 230: Chapter 229: Eventually, the Wait-and-See Party Prevails*

They arrived at the Resource Trade Zone.

With plenty of academic credits, there was no need to be frugal. They were used to buy five bottles of top-quality Spirit Blood Potion and five top-quality Qi Replenishing Pills.

The damn merchants took advantage of the Secret Realm's boom, raising prices by more than 30%.

Especially since the seller wasn't a woman, Xu Lingjun couldn't even haggle.

He could only grit his teeth and make the purchase.

One was for replenishing qi, the other for replenishing blood...

After all, his "Qiantian Gang Qi" consumed a large amount of qi blood. Although it could be quickly replenished on its own, the Secret Realm was fraught with danger. Sometimes, even a few minutes of qi recovery could be exploited by others, so caution was necessary.

As for other healing potions, Li Jingjun had given Xu Lingjun a healing potion before, but he had stored it away... She had said that using it would not leave scars no matter how severe the wounds were...

Eh?

Xu Lingjun was surprised for a moment, feeling that the potion's effects seemed a bit off.

But as long as it's a healing potion, worst case, a little Talent Source would maximize its effect.

Be frugal when needed, but don't be stingy when it's necessary.

Thinking this, he touched his waist.

[Detected fake item Sword of Oath and Victory, do you want to grant it a Real Origin? It will cost 3200 Source Value!]

The price dropped quickly.

It had already reached a 25% discount.

This rapid drop in Source Value was practically bleeding out.

Xu Lingjun understood the reason behind this. Being chosen for Cultural History class meant that as the semester started, more and more people would know about Camelot Civilization and the Chosen Sword.

As students learned this course, the authenticity would increase...

The Source Value cost could possibly decrease further.

Not redeeming the Sword of Oath and Victory immediately was indeed the right choice; this was a victory for us patient ones.

Xu Lingjun touched the Sword of Oath and Victory and looked at the gadgets displayed in his room... During this time, thanks to Father Wang's efforts, more items were added for Talent Source transformation.

For now, they were useless to him, so he hadn't used Talent Source on them.

But this time, to make thorough preparations, it was necessary to bring all these items along.

Everything is ready, only waiting for the right winds.

Waiting for the trial's arrival with peace of mind.

In the blink of an eye...

It was already five days later.

Five days of fulfilling training, with the remaining academic credits not wasted, turned into Xu Lingjun's capital for self-enhancement.

During these five days, Xu Lingjun challenged the Tier Three Students' hundredth ranking and became eleventh!

Apparently, he had a particular fondness for the number eleven.

And with his current strength, the previous eleventh-ranked student stood no chance and was thoroughly defeated.

However, Xu Lingjun was quite surprised that Li Jingjun had also broken through to the Huichuan Realm and had immediately challenged and defeated the seventeenth-ranked student on the Huichuan hundredth ranking.

Their intentions were crystal clear.

There were many students in Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and only those on the hundredth ranking could enter the Secret Realm Trial... It seemed that Li Jingjun intended to hone herself in the Secret Realm as well.

All preparations were completed.

On this particular day.

As dawn broke.

The thick and wide gates of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, only open for new student receptions, were already wide open early on.

The prodigies from Dongxu Martial Mansion, Nanyun Martial Mansion, West Origin Martial Mansion, and Central City Martial Mansion arrived in large buses, driving through the gates of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

The cold air made the students who had just alighted shiver involuntarily.

The Four Great Martial Mansions were equally matched in strength, but in terms of harsh environment, nothing could surpass Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion...

At this moment.

The vast space before the gates of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, previously believed to be part of the base's field, had been transformed into a large central plaza, closely connected to Bei Xuanwu's living area, making it the most suitable place to welcome the students.

With the entry of students from the other four mansions.

The expansive plaza quickly filled with people from each mansion...

Leading them were... the Masters of the Four Mansions.

East Xu Li Tianlai, South Yun Zhou Qianmo, West Yuan Zhou Qingwan, and Central City Martial Mansion Master Tai Zhengyuan.

As the host, Liu Zhiyuan laughed heartily, saying, "Hahaha, my dear friends, ever since the Dragon Gate Examination, we've often contacted each other online, but it's truly a first to gather everyone like this in person."

Li Tianlai, being the senior, chuckled, "It's our Dongxu Martial Mansion's fault for not realizing the drastic measures that young Yun City took, managing to slay the Demon Beasts in the safe zone to such an extent... Such achievements with one's strength alone are unmatched in our Blue Star's history, no choice but to resort to your Bei Xuanwu's Secret Realm."

"No worries, it's a great opportunity to witness the capabilities of the students from each mansion, and happens to allow us to clear out a wave of beast lines, hmm... I couldn't ask for more."

Liu Zhiyuan kept smiling, but his heart involuntarily sank a little, thinking it seemed Pavilion Master Li had high hopes for that Han Yun City.

Does he not care about his identity?

And Tai Zhengyuan had already started to coldly laugh, saying, "Alright, let's cut the pleasantries. We came here to seize the Demon Beast harvests of your Bei Xuanwu

Martial Mansion; you don't have to pretend to be generous, be a bit fiercer if you can't help it."

Liu Zhiyuan glared at Tai Zhengyuan, then showed a slight cold smile, saying, "The Secret Realm used to be the relic of the Original Blue Star, with its land heavily compressed, making its internal Spiritual Qi much more concentrated than before, thus Demon Beasts breed quickly inside the Secret Realm. We all wish to wipe out these Demon Beasts, but unfortunately, we can never fully succeed, so we all hope for an annual trial at our place... Oh, by the way..."

He elongated his words, smiling, "I forgot, Pavilion Master Tai, not being one of the Four Great Martial Mansions' Masters, doesn't quite understand the Secret Realm."

Tai Zhengyuan angrily said, "Are you looking down on me?"

"No, no, absolutely not."

Liu Zhiyuan shook his head as if a drum, saying, "I absolutely have no intention of mocking you for not being one of the Four Great, yet wanting to meddle in the Four Mansions Trial..."

"You..."

"Alright, everyone is here, let's not give juniors a laughing stock."

Zhou Qianmo stepped forward to ease the situation.

Tai Zhengyuan coldly snorted, then turned to the over a hundred students behind him, "Quite right, Central City students, don't forget that this is your first time participating in the Four Mansions Trial. In the future, which mansions are in the Four Mansions Trial, will be up to your efforts!"

Li Tianlai said, "Little Liu, first settle the students; we'll talk later!"

"Yes."

Liu Zhiyuan waved, signalling his male secretary to step forward, and whispered a few words, then said to the others, "Come with me."

At this time.

In Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, Xu Lingjun swept his gaze over the crowd and immediately spotted that familiar figure from Central City Martial Mansion... Over these past months, it indeed didn't feel like much had changed with this guy.

Xu Lingjun greeted him with a friendly smile...

A half year without seeing him, thanks to Father Wang's hard work, he really felt like this kid from Central City Martial Mansion had achieved quite the lot.

Su Lingli stared at Xu Lingjun and quickly pouted, thinking how Xu Tongxue's gaze always strayed to Central City Martial Mansion.

At this moment, Xu Tongxue's gaze was also on him, and one was female; based on Xiaoya's deduction, Xiaoya concluded with a low probability of 90% that this person was infatuated with her master.

Xu Lingjun heard this, looked in Xiaoya's direction, and saw Sun Lingli.

He gave a friendly smile to Sun Lingli...

Having not seen each other for six months, Sun Lingli really seemed to have achieved no change at all.

But another one...

He looked in the direction of Central City Martial Mansion, where a dignified and dignified middle-aged man was leading the students of Central City while following the Northern Xuanwu Martial Mansion's guide to the dormitory area.

It was Tai Zhengyuan.

What is he planning to do watching me like this?

Is it connected to this upcoming trial?

The suspense was killing Xu Lingjun.

His mind was focused on preparing for the trial.

""

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 231 - 230: Want to Hug

[ 1,661 words ]

*Chapter 231: Chapter 230: Want to Hug*

Same day.

"Lingjun Hot Pot, grand opening!!!"

Amidst Wang Tiancheng's loud shout.

Accompanied by the loud crackling of firecrackers, dense smoke billowed up into the sky.

Lingjun Hot Pot...

Father Wang was quite unabashed about admitting that the main reason for opening this hot pot place was for his son to eat hot pot.

And the timing he chose was during the visit of the Four Great Martial Mansions to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

In his view, this was the perfect time.

After all, with the Secret Realm sealed, almost half the students were left with nothing to do, naturally, they still had to attend classes, but unable to afford the academic credits for the auxiliary area and unable to enter the Secret Realm, they only had classes for half a day, so they naturally had time on their hands.

What to do with their free time?

Eat hot pot, of course.

Unfortunately, Father Wang's plan still failed.

He underestimated the dedication of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's students towards their time, taking nearly an hour to get there to eat hot pot, spending two to three hours eating, and then taking almost another hour to walk back.

Especially since martial artists have great appetites, and after eating this stuff for a short while, they'd probably be hungry again.

Therefore, although the business was exceptionally brisk that day, those who ate the delicious hot pot in the cold weather couldn't help but lament that it was just too far away, otherwise they could come more often.

This excitement would likely end with this wave of the Four Mansions Trial.

But at least, it made a good start.

And in the deepest private room of the hot pot place.

Xu Lingjun, Zong Xiaoping, Guo Zheng, Li Jingjun, and Sun Lingli sat together, eating the steaming hot pot. It could only be said that with money, anything is possible. Father Wang opened a hot pot restaurant on a whim, and the taste surprisingly turned out to be top-notch... The rich aroma inexplicably reminded Xu Lingjun of...

"Isn't this the taste of the best hot pot place in Qingzhou City?"

Guo Zheng looked at Xu Lingjun in shock and exclaimed, "You traveled thousands of miles to study and still get to taste the hometown flavor, Old Xu, how can you be so lucky?"

"Alright, in fact, this is my first time eating it, just like you... So I'm not as lucky as you think."

Xu Lingjun sighed, "I usually eat very simply, just some blood and meat from the mysterious races of the heavens to increase Blood Qi and aid cultivation. I eat it every day. Although the taste is good and it's beneficial for cultivation, to be honest, I'm really getting tired of it."

Zong Xiaoping: "....."

Guo Zheng: "....."

Guo Zheng forced a smile and said, "Half a year no see, Old Xu you really haven't changed a bit."

The familiar feeling just came rushing back.

"Come on, eat, eat."

Xu Lingjun enthusiastically offered Guo Zheng some food, old friends reunited after years apart, now in different environments, it's really great that there's no awkwardness between them.

And Sun Lingli was also there, still wearing thick large glasses, exuding the elegant poise of a literary girl, especially when Xu Lingjun offered her some food, even the big glasses couldn't cover her blushing face.

"Jingjun, why aren't you eating?"

Xu Lingjun asked Li Jingjun, who was quietly staring at the boiling hot pot.

"I was just thinking, why do we have to cook the food first before eating it? Isn't that a waste of time? Why don't we eat pre-cooked food?"

Li Jingjun said, a bit puzzled, "I've never spent so much time on eating before, so I'm not quite used to it."

"Having a balance between tension and relaxation is the key. Constant tension is not good; you need to be relaxed at times. That way, it won't be too uncomfortable for people, right?"

Xu Lingjun offered her a piece of freshly cooked snow mountain lamb.

"Thank you."

Li Jingjun nodded.

Xu Lingjun looked at Zong Xiaoping, who quickly reached out with his chopsticks and said, "Alright, I can't stand having a guy serve me food... Old Xu, no need to be polite, I'll do it myself."

A few youngsters ate the steaming hot pot, sweating profusely.

Just looking at Li Jingjun appearing a bit out of her element, Xu Lingjun understood her feelings. It's like playing a game before an exam; it's fun but also gives an inexplicable sense of urgency. It tells you there's not much time left and you need to hurry to study.

Though studying might not be of much use, the attitude is still important.

But Xu Lingjun also knew that once she got used to it, it would be just fine.

You have to learn how to waste time...

They ordered a few bottles of Qingzhou City's specialty, Qingzhou Beer.

Again, causing Guo Zheng to criticize him.

After eating about 60-70% full, Xu Lingjun asked, "Old Guo, who's that sleazy-looking middle-aged man who accompanied you guys?"

Guo Zheng thought for a moment and asked, "Sleazy... you mean Director Xia?"

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Xiaoya's reminder couldn't be wrong.

In the crowd, the number of times he looked at him wasn't much less than Sun Lingli, but Sun Lingli might have a crush on him, which could be understood.

However, he's a man. Xiaoya said his chances of falling in love with him wouldn't be higher than 5%.

So, he must harbor some hostility towards him.

"A sanctimonious hypocrite, I'd say."

Mentioning Marquis Xia Wu, Guo Zheng looked angry and said, "Originally, the designated escort tutor for this trip was supposed to be my uncle. To take care of me, my uncle had secured this position by pulling a lot of strings, but it ended up being taken by this Marquis Xia Wu. It's infuriating... Earlier, he said he didn't want it. After my uncle arranged everything, he suddenly appeared out of nowhere and took it away."

"He didn't want to come before, but suddenly decided to? And even at the risk of offending your uncle?"

Guo Zheng nodded.

Xu Lingjun pondered, thinking to himself that the sudden change of mind, could he also be from Han Yun City?

But in any case, this person's strength is formidable. According to Old Guo, he's the disciplinary director of the Central City Martial Mansion, and the disciplinary director is effectively the next reserved Pavilion Master. If he intends to enter the Secret Realm this time, caution is necessary.

But remembering his defensive skill that even Gu Xi, who was strong enough to reach the Profound Realm, couldn't break through.

He felt a bit more at ease, no worries... With Xiaoya around, no one can ambush me, and as long as I'm given time to prepare, I'm not afraid.

He smiled and said, "Come on, eat, the food's cooked."

A meal where everyone was happy and content.

That night, Guo Zheng slept on the floor at Xu Lingjun's place, of course, critiquing Xu Lingjun's generosity again, marveling that he could live in such a large space... It's known that the environment in Central City Martial Mansion is different, even the most luxurious private dormitory isn't half as big as Xu Lingjun's dormitory.

Having not met for a long time, they pulled Zong Xiaoping, who was already not wanting to return to his dormitory, and connected remotely with Li Lei, gaming together.

As there weren't enough people, Sun Lingli living in the West Origin Martial Mansion dormitory area was inconvenient, so Xu Lingjun simply went to fetch Li Jingjun, who was cultivating.

Li Jingjun mentioned she had never played games before...

Xu Lingjun patted his chest and said he'd teach her hand-in-hand.

Thus, the five-member team was formed, and they started gaming together.

Surprisingly, Zong Xiaoping turned out to be quite a skilled player.

And after repeatedly failing dozens of times, Li Jingjun finally got the hang of the game's rules.

Before they finally lost, she managed to restore most of the points they lost earlier, and although they still lost, at least she wasn't a drag.

She said guiltily, "Sorry, I've never touched this thing before."

"Uh... no worries, haha, no worries..."

On the other side, Li Lei was already beaming, not expecting Old Xu to bring in a girl. Although knowing Old Xu's girl wasn't an option for him, just listening to her voice was great.

Dad was truly amazing.

Father Wang, diligently calculating the accounts, was also secretly gratified to see Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun sitting side by side, especially since Xu Lingjun was guiding her, they hadn't even noticed themselves getting closer and closer.

He felt he finally understood why Xu Lingjun had been so adamant about not wanting to join War Studies before.

How could he openly flirt with girls in front of Xiaoya?

He continued with his accounting.

Second round...

Sure enough, Li Jingjun immediately started dominating the game.

Though she's a newbie, and many things remain a mystery to her, some people are just naturally gifted. Her finger speed was so fast it almost left afterimages, perhaps due to

her lifelong practice of finger techniques. Watching her nimble fingers made Xu Lingjun a bit uneasy.

As a result, in front of her, Xu Lingjun and the others swiftly turned into rookies.

In the end, the five of them achieved an overwhelming victory.

By now, everyone had long been looking at Li Jingjun with reverence akin to seeing a celestial being.

And upon learning that the girl on the opposite side was also a Li, Li Lei immediately started shouting "Big Sis," asking for guidance and cover.

Xu Lingjun, of course, wasn't as shameless. He simply glanced at Li Jingjun's long, slender, beautiful legs and thought to himself if he clung to them, would she kick him away?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 232 - 231: You Smashed It for Me?

[ 1,478 words ]

*Chapter 232: Chapter 231: You Smashed It for Me?*

Won several matches in a row.

Especially Li Lei and Guo Zheng, their mouths reeked unbearably, constantly mocking, and with the absolute advantage, they quickly provoked the opponent's anger, starting a shouting match.

And upon hearing the opponent's complaints and curses, they countered without hesitation.

Thus, even though they won triumphantly, the game still ended in a battle of insults, but this time they boasted and scolded the opponent until smoke came out of their ears.

Meanwhile, Li Jingjun seriously looked at the game icon on her phone in amazement, saying, "Unexpectedly, there's a way to cultivate finger techniques like this... Looks like I can use this method more often to train my fingers in the future..."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Has this girl taken this game as a technique to exercise her fingers?

Although, seeing her fingers swiftly and deftly moving, indeed unlike us ordinary people playing games.

He thought to himself, if you keep practicing, how are we men supposed to survive?

He was about to advise Li Jingjun to moderate the gaming, not to play too diligently. After all, it's addictive.

But before he could say it.

A thunderous noise suddenly erupted in the sky of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion.

"Hey, trickster, you tricked me decades ago, and now you dare to trick me again. Today, I'll teach you a lesson!"

"Damn it, the evil complaints first, you blame me while being incompetent yourself. Don't think I'm afraid of you. Life and death are trivial; if you're not satisfied, fight. I'll beat you to death."

Accompanied by the curses soaring to the sky, a booming thunder exploded in the sky!

It was as if thunder suddenly cracked open.

Everyone vaguely felt as if the land beneath them trembled a few times.

"Someone is fighting!"

Li Jingjun quickly put away her phone and rushed to the window, looking at the sudden burst of white light in the sky...

Though it was a pitch-black night, silent all around, at this moment, the white light spread its rays, almost dazzling.

She exclaimed, "It's a Guiyuan Realm Grandmaster. Judging by the sound, it seems to be the Pavilion Master and another person..."

"It's the voice of our Pavilion Master."

Guo Zheng also came over, watched Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun standing side by side, took a look, and silently backed away two steps.

Damn, these two standing together look like a lovey-dovey manga style, while I'm thrown in as a rugged martial arts character, totally not blending in.

And Xu Lingjun, feeling the fierce wind blowing over, couldn't help but be secretly shocked, thinking he underestimated the power of Guiyuan Grandmaster... It is said upon reaching the Grandmaster Realm, True Qi transforms into True Essence, a significant qualitative power boost.

He initially did not notice such fierce intensity from Feng Zhichen; perhaps he indeed underestimated Guiyuan Grandmaster; now it seems...

Looking at the endless explosion in the distance, it seemed like countless buried mines exploding between heaven and earth, each clash accompanied by intense booming, causing earache.

That far away but still faintly affected.

He murmured, "Amazing!"

Li Jingjun softly said, "Don't go over; upon reaching the Upper Realm, strength becomes unmatched by ordinary Martial Artists; we don't even have the qualification to spectate."

"Wait!"

Wang Tiancheng widened his eyes, looked in the direction of the explosion, and exclaimed, "That...that seems like my hot pot restaurant, damn it, they're actually fighting in the hot pot restaurant."

He was about to rush out without putting on his coat.

"Father Wang, your life is more important."

Xu Lingjun quickly held Wang Tiancheng back and said, "If you go now, you'll be finished."

He turned to look at the sky's pounding noises; each clash was like thunder and lightning, truly terrifying strength.

He had an indescribable feeling in his heart...

Even if he barged into the aftermath, he would probably get hurt.

This impact was already too strong.

"Father Wang, calm down; I'll accompany you to check afterward."

Xu Lingjun could only hold onto Wang Tiancheng tightly, preventing him from doing something foolish.

The battle came quickly and ended quickly.

In just ten minutes, the fight was over.

The booming momentum gradually ceased.

Only then did Xu Lingjun and the others rush towards the residential area...

Half an hour later.

Wang Tiancheng looked almost dazed at his hot pot restaurant, which had been smashed into ruins, and the air conditioning store that hadn't had time to stock up.

Or rather, the entire street had been reduced to ruins like after the ravaging of war smoke and debris, with patches still spewing white smoke, flames burning continuously.

His eyes fell upon the two bruised old men standing in the center of the ruins, angrily saying, "I just opened for business this noon, and you smashed it tonight?"

At this moment, people arrived one after another, looking at their completely destroyed shops.

Each one couldn't help but have teary eyes, but when they saw that one was Liu Zhiyuan, and although the other wasn't recognized, to fight Liu Zhiyuan to such an extent, he must also be an Upper Realm Grandmaster, they dared not say anything.

Only Wang Tiancheng angrily said, "I'm going to sue you, I'm going to report you... I just wanted to open a few snack shops for my son, so he could taste hometown flavors here; can't you even fulfill this humble wish of a father? I'm going to report you."

Liu Zhiyuan glared over, just having been punched hard several times on the face by Tai Zhengyuan. This old trickster had switched to targeting the face, now looking very unappealing with a bruised face, although he also managed to land a few Monkey Steals Peaches...

But the problem is, swelling on the face surely results in losing face, while stealing peaches that aren't even needed can't really be considered an advantage.

But upon seeing Xu Lingjun pulling Wang Tiancheng...

His face immediately turned awkward...

Consequently, Tai Zhengyuan's expression also turned a bit awkward.

Xu Lingjun, Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, nearly certain to become a Guiyuan Grandmaster should he not meet an untimely death; even reaching the Creation Realm or beyond is possible.

It's known his Dragon Gate Examination paper was once diligently preserved by all these old fellows as if unlocking a new world, and based on his descriptions, each one experienced varying degrees of enlightenment.

Judging from this, they still owe him some favors.

But his father's shop just opened, and now it's destroyed by them?

That's making an enemy?

.....

In Liu Zhiyuan's office.

Five Pavilion Masters, along with male secretary Wang Dalong, totaling six people.

Liu Zhiyuan was rolling a boiled egg across his face; it wasn't very effective, but might help reduce the swelling somewhat.

While glaring fiercely at Tai Zhengyuan, he asked his secretary, "How about the damage assessment? Is it done?"

Wang Dalong replied, "The entire street, completely obliterated."

Liu Zhiyuan, speechless, said, "Compensate them at market value and help find suitable locations for them, then waive the rent for a year as recompense."

"The issue isn't just that."

Wang Dalong smiled wryly, "The Pavilion Master's strength is too formidable, the True Essence seeping underground, and the street was actually old streets from fifty years ago, which was the logistics management department area back then..."

"So what?"

"The main pipeline for the heating system is buried underground there, completely destroyed now."

Wang Dalong sighed, "I've already done a calculation; even if repairs start at the fastest pace, students won't have heating for at least a year."

Liu Zhiyuan's expression quickly turned grave. Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion's weather is severe harshness; nighttime especially is unbearable; stronger ones might cope better, but weaker ones cannot withstand the cold.

He glared at Tai Zhengyuan and angrily said, "Did you hear that, you Tai trickster..."

"Who're you calling trickster?"

Tai Zhengyuan furiously stared at the egg on his face. He was injured too and had an egg, but given the location of his wounds... how could he use an egg to rub in public?

"Trickster calls you."

"That's right, you are the trickster."

"Just boasting, dare to practice again outside?"

"Practice it is, who's afraid of whom!"

Wang Dalong loudly said, "Pavilion Master, I think preserving the students' safety is more important than your practice."

Liu Zhiyuan took a deep breath, glared fiercely at Tai Zhengyuan, and asked, "I don't understand much about this—have you any solutions?"

Wang Dalong suggested, "We should purchase a batch of air-conditioners first, make do with them temporarily, then assess which places can still be used, establish collective dormitories, let them stay together temporarily... After installing air-conditioners in their rooms, we'll gradually repair the heating system."

"That's all we can do. I'll leave it to you to handle."

Liu Zhiyuan sighed deeply and said.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 233 - 232 I Am Xu Lingjun's Father Old Wang**

[ 1,451 words ]

*Chapter 233: Chapter 232 I Am Xu Lingjun's Father Old Wang*

"Why aren't you going down yet?"

Seeing that Wang Dalong didn't go down immediately, Liu Zhiyuan asked.

Wang Dalong replied with difficulty, "The thing is, regarding the previous compensation issue, Pavilion Master, you said you'd find them a street in the living area for use... but the problem is, there are no available streets in the living area anymore."

"None left?"

"Yes, in the past decade, our Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion has developed rapidly, especially with the influx of a large number of students' families, the storefronts have long been saturated... now there are only two options left."

"Which two?"

"First, open a street for them in the resource area."

"No way, the resource area sells elixirs and spiritual elixirs for cultivation. Placing a few snack shops there? What kind of sense does that make?"

"Then we'll have to open a street in the dormitory area for them to use. There's still plenty of space in the dormitory area, and with a little modification, it can be put into use."

"But if it's in the dormitory area, there's no guarantee that these students won't come out to play and hang out at night..."

Liu Zhiyuan said with difficulty, "The reason the First Generation Pavilion Master arranged the living area the farthest from the dormitory area was to prevent them from wandering at night, but if so..."

"In my opinion, we can stipulate their business direction, prohibiting any entertainment business aside from clothing, food, housing, and transportation, and that should suffice."

"Alright, let's do it that way."

Wang Dalong asked, "About the rent waiver, the leased ones can have a year's rent waived, but as far as I know, some people actually purchased those destroyed storefronts. How do we compensate them?"

"Well..."

Liu Zhiyuan pondered for a moment and said, "Simple. If they plan to buy a storefront in the future, they can get a 20% discount, and this promise is permanently valid..."

"Pavilion Master, you're wise."

Wang Dalong instantly understood Liu Zhiyuan's intentions. The storefronts at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion are actually extremely expensive. It generally costs the whole family's savings to buy one, and most still require a huge loan.

This 20% discount is indeed compensation, but whether they can afford it or not is another matter.

"By the way, the one who was pointing at my nose and said he would sue me before... that's Xu Lingjun's elder, right?"

Liu Zhiyuan said, "Find him and tell him I'm giving him a priority purchasing right and a priority selection right. Not only can he get a 20% discount, but he can also have the priority right, and I can take another step and give him a 30% discount as compensation..."

Xu Lingjun, does he not understand?

Since his parents passed away, he's been working and studying, and although he doesn't live in poverty, he isn't wealthy either.

His neighbor uncle doesn't have much money. Saying a few nice words counts as an apology, I'm very sincere, but if you can't handle it, that's your problem.

Besides, an entire street, letting you choose the location first is already a huge apology.

Yes, yes, both in form and substance.

Perfect!

"Yes."

Wang Dalong nodded.

Zhou Qingwan, the Pavilion Master of West Origin Martial Mansion, raised her eyebrows in confusion, seeming to want to say something. After all, she had heard Sun Lingli mention some things, but remembering that this is the territory of Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, and the matter being dealt with internally, even being able to listen in is a huge face given by Liu Zhiyuan.

She shouldn't speak out of turn.

So, she remained silent.

Thus, the next early morning.

When Wang Tiancheng walked out of the room sniffing his runny nose, he saw Zong Xiaoping and Guo Zheng sleeping soundly, tightly squeezed together.

As for Xu Lingjun, he was fine, although feeling a bit chilly, the Vibranium Armor insulated from cold and heat, so it didn't matter at all.

"Strange, the heater's gone off, could it have been wrecked by those two old guys yesterday?"

Wang Tiancheng rubbed his nose and made a remark, then his phone rang.

He answered the call, eyes lit up, and responded a few times.

After a while, he hung up the phone.

He looked at Xu Lingjun and said with a smile, "Xiaojun, your Martial Tao talent is indeed impressive, but when it comes to business, your Father Wang is more skilled. Someone from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion just called me to buy air conditioners. He asked how many I had, and I said, 'however many you want, I've got them.' He immediately said he'd buy them at market price, start by purchasing 30,000 units, and if the speed is fast enough, they'll purchase more in bulk later on!"

He scratched his head in a bit of confusion, saying, "My air conditioner store hasn't even opened yet, and I've already made tens of millions? The business at Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion is too easy to do!"

"The heater was destroyed."

Li Jingjun, holding a tablet, pushed the door open and came in. Since Wang Qingya came for a few days inviting her to Xu Lingjun's house as a guest... over time, she seemed to enjoy that lively atmosphere. So unlike before when she wouldn't come over without a reason, now occasionally she does drop by without reason.

Then seeing Zong Xiaoping and Guo Zheng huddled together on the couch, she naturally shifted her gaze, saying, "The aftermath of yesterday's fight caused too much damage, breaking the heater, and it looks like the entire Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion will need to install air conditioners to replace it, conservatively estimating 100,000 units. Saying 30,000 from the start was likely just to test your follow-up production capacity, Uncle."

Wang Tiancheng laughed heartily, "Hahaha, the Dynasty Corporation won't let them down."

Xu Lingjun hurriedly took the tablet, and sure enough, the homepage already had a notification.

He said, "Father Wang, the compensation plan is out."

"Compensation... I have to see how they plan to compensate me..."

Wang Tiancheng took the tablet, glanced over it briefly, his eyes glittering with excitement, "20% off on shop purchases?"

Before he could say anything else, the phone rang again.

He answered, saying, "Hello... ah... what do you mean it's me again, it was you looking for me, right? Yes, that's right, I am Xu Lingjun's father Wang Tiancheng, just call me Old Wang, what's that? Compensation... wait, a 30% discount too? I get first pick? Okay, I got it, I'll head over now..."

After hanging up.

Wang Tiancheng was already beaming with joy.

"What's up?"

"Nothing much, Xiaojun, your Father Wang is showing you my business prowess. When it comes to business, I'm the expert!"

Wang Tiancheng blew his nose and laughed, "Today's a day meant for me to make a fortune, hahaha..."

He laughed heartily as he went out, appearing as if there was something incredibly good that happened.

This left Xu Lingjun utterly confused, thinking the hot pot store had collapsed that day... but unexpectedly, it sparked a windfall for the air conditioner business.

Father Wang's Golden Rule remains as unpredictably effective as ever.

He lowered his head and went to call Guo Zheng and Zong Xiaoping.

Everyone had gathered, and the group was to enter the Secret Realm today for a half-month-long trial.

Groggy, the two woke up.

Zong Xiaoping shivered, complaining, "Does the single dorm room even lack heating?"

"No, it's more that for a long time, possibly the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion won't have heating anymore."

Xu Lingjun said, "It's not something we need to worry about, let's go, time to assemble."

"Let's go."

Guo Zheng, without even brushing his teeth, couldn't help but grab Xu Lingjun's sleeve, earnestly saying, "Old Xu, my uncle isn't here, I'm counting on you this time, remember to have your girl look out for me!"

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "You better be careful not to let Lingli hear that, or else she might not only not help you but might beat you up instead."

Li Jingjun was curious, "What does 'girl' mean?"

"It means someone you can ride... um..."

Xu Lingjun kicked Guo Zheng in the knee, interrupting him,

Blabbering too much truth... this isn't a nice thing to say. Sure, it's fine for close friends to joke privately, but saying it in public is too disrespectful to the lady.

Guo Zheng shamelessly said, "As long as she takes care of me, I'll call her sis-in-law in the future."

Sis-in-law?

Li Jingjun noted silently in her heart, so 'girl' means sis-in-law?

Feels like I learned something new again.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 234 - 233 Ice Snow Realm

[ 1,538 words ]

*Chapter 234: Chapter 233 Ice Snow Realm*

As for compensation, only Father Wang could negotiate it personally.

Xu Lingjun had no time to accompany him.

At this moment, all the students had gathered again in the square.

It's just that perhaps because they either witnessed or sensed from a distance the grand battle yesterday, today, although these few old men still presided over the proceedings, everyone's gaze towards them now carried a slight sense of high reverence.

Bear in mind, these old folks, despite their seemingly decrepit bodies, harbored a nearly world-ending power within.

Once they reached the Upper Realm, even on the Polar Star Battlefield, they no longer needed to rely on the power of weapons... because at this level, they themselves were the most formidable weapons.

Seeing the Five Mansions' students, nearly a thousand had already formed neat lines.

Liu Zhiyuan stepped forward, his gaze sweeping over the crowd below, and shouted loudly, "The Four Mansions Trial is a long-standing tradition of our Great Xia Empire, meant both to temper disciples and to eliminate the threats on Yuan Star."

Yuan Star is what Original Blue Star is now called... After Blue Star ascended and claimed the name of Original Blue Star, it was referred to as Yuan Star.

Anyway, the previous Blue Star was merely a domain of flying dragons and beasts, expecting them to object seems unrealistic, right?

Liu Zhiyuan paused for a moment, then said loudly, "Therefore, you must remember, your enemies are the Demon Beasts, and your objective is to slay as many of them as possible. The top victor shall receive generous rewards as per their needs, ensuring complete satisfaction!"

Having said that.

Everyone's eyes instantly lit up with fervor. Though the exact rewards weren't detailed, this wasn't the first time. Although past rewards varied, they were invariably substantial, never disappointing anyone.

Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun stood together.

Zong Xiaoping was also among them, but since he entered the Miwu Ghost Forest, he wasn't with them.

Xu Lingjun whispered, "Xiaoya, help me check who's currently paying attention to me!"

"Yes, Master."

Xiaoya responded, and after a moment, answered, "Master, currently among the lineup, four hundred thirty-seven people are paying attention to you..."

Xu Lingjun: "....."

"But one of them has a muscle density far surpassing all others who are observing you!"

Xu Lingjun looked in the direction Xiaoya indicated.

About a hundred meters away from him...

There was a rather well-built young man whose gaze was scanning back and forth on him. Noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze, he didn't display any panic typical of being caught peeping; instead, he just smiled slightly and then looked away.

Yet that smile involuntarily sent shivers down one's spine, much like the delighted expression of a tiger spotting its prey... joyous for sure, but undoubtedly devoid of goodwill from the prey's perspective.

Han Yun City!!!

A name surfaced in Xu Lingjun's mind, his long-dubbed rival by Liu Zhiyuan.

Indeed, besides the slight trace of puerility on his face, showing he's merely a youth under twenty this year.

His surrounding aura was of a battled-hardened Iron Warrior...

This type of opponent was the hardest to handle because they could control their power perfectly, unleashing two hundred percent of their capabilities.

Those who failed were already dead.

Xu Lingjun also averted his gaze, focusing inwardly instead of looking around, and asked softly, "Xiaoya, is Marquis Xia Wu, who was covertly watching me before, still watching?"

"Yes, he watches very covertly, only when all the eyes aren't on you does his gaze sweep over you."

It seems he truly came targeting me.

Xu Lingjun no longer looked at him; the enemy was in the open while he was in the shadow, and the enemy thought he was concealed, assuming Xu Lingjun was exposed. There was no point in letting them know their attention was noticed.

"Alright, board the aircraft!"

Liu Zhiyuan shouted.

As his words fell, a total of fifty warplanes descended towards the ground with resounding roars.

Everyone boarded and sat down.

Except for not having to wear masks and each wearing their respective Martial Mansion's school uniform, everything else was no different from normally entering the Secret Realm.

But this time, doubtless, they'd have to delve deeper... experiencing far more perilous situations.

Nearly a thousand students vanished within the fifty warplanes.

Soon after, the warplanes ascended, speeding toward the Secret Realm.

Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun sat quietly together.

Feeling the back-pushing force as the warplane accelerated forward.

All of a sudden, his hand was held by someone.

Xu Lingjun turned his head to see Li Jingjun holding his hand, and there was a ticklish sensation in her palm, was she writing?

A martial artist's skin is especially sensitive, and Xu Lingjun could clearly sense the meaning of the words she wrote.

"Meet up!"

A simple two-word message, she meant that after entering the Secret Realm, they must find a way to meet up, allowing them to look out for each other.

Xu Lingjun nodded.

Yet his heart wasn't considering her issue at all; Li Jingjun was no fool and knew Xu Lingjun's situation was special. The title of Dragon Gate Champion Scholar was enough to mark him as anyone's target, so being together could offer mutual care... or rather she might be able to assist him...

But Xu Lingjun himself was fully capable of protecting himself.

Though Li Jingjun was strong, being together might inevitably get her hurt.

How could Xu Lingjun bear to burden her... He merely nodded slightly at the time, without the intention of actually doing so.

The warplanes continued forward.

And the farther they flew, the colder it became inside the warplane.

Gradually, through the palm-sized circular window, one could see snowflakes starting to fall outside.

At that moment, everyone realized with astonishment that they had already arrived at a snow-clad land, where everything between heaven and earth was a vast, unending expanse of white.

"So this is the Ice Snow Realm."

Both Xu Lingjun and Li Jingjun were here for the first time. The place was quite distinct from the Miwu Ghost Forest, where only mists obscured vision... But this Ice Snow Realm, with its blinding white everywhere, long exposure could lead to snow blindness, damaging eyesight.

Not only was visibility poor, but the environment was also harsher.

Xu Lingjun looked through the window, seeing the dozen warplanes following behind... by then, people were already intermittently leaping down from there.

And in the largest warplane trailing behind, undoubtedly, Gu Xi was seated inside.

She was one of the appointed tutors to enter the Secret Realm by the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, but their task was no longer to ensure the students' safety; instead, they remained behind to retrieve the Demon Beasts slaughtered by the students and bring them out of the Secret Realm. Afterwards, based on the evidence left in the students' hands, it would be determined who exactly killed those Demon Beasts.

In fact, it wasn't just Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion; other mansions within the Four Great Martial Mansions also dispatched plenty of tutors for this task, ensuring mutual supervision to prevent favoritism and malpractice.

But this time, I'm destined to play hooky.

Inside the warplane, Gu Xi sighed softly, thinking she wronged Xiaojun, but rest assured, this time she'll surely bring back some Ice Snow Leopard cubs for him!

Xu Lingjun had already fulfilled his promise to her; next, it was her turn.

"Alright, all the students have already entered the Ice Snow Realm, you should do the same."

Liu Zhiyuan and others were also involved, he cast his gaze over the several tutors, and said, "This is a trial of life and death, so there are no Spiritual Protection Devices or emergency measures... All you need to do is bring back those Demon Beasts' bodies. The Corpse Detector on you will allow you to easily detect any dead bodies in the vicinity. If you detect any student corpses, please make sure to bring them back as well. At the very least, don't leave them to rot in the wilderness."

"Yes."

Looking ahead again, the warplane carrying Xu Lingjun and the others had already begun to turn back, clearly, they had all disembarked.

Following the instructions of Liu Zhiyuan and the others...

The assistants and tutors from the Four Great Martial Mansions also stood up.

Heading out of the aircraft cabin.

It was time for them to begin their work too.

However, as they jumped from the cabin, Gu Xi had already left a little room to maneuver. Reaching the Profound Realm, one had already glimpsed the body's mysteries; even in harsh winds, one could control one's body with ease.

Yet Gu Xi was gently blown far away by a gust of wind, distancing herself more and more from all the other tutors...

Xu Lingjun's Lightweight Step was incredibly powerful.

How could she not have bought herself a set online?

Though she didn't dare practice it, seeing him use it daily and going through that bogus Cultivation Technique book, she had somewhat grasped the knack. Like now, moving with the wind, it seemed perfectly natural.

Amidst a snowstorm, she was quickly buried in the blizzard, vanishing without a trace!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,514 words ]

*Chapter 235: Chapter 234: Killing Intent*

At this moment.

Xu Lingjun had already disembarked from the aircraft and landed on the ground.

The Ice Snow Realm, an environment of extreme peril, with wind as sharp as knives and blizzards like salt, cutting painfully against the skin.

During the descent, Li Jingjun was actually tightly bound to him...but the fierce wind, mixed with snow and ice, made it impossible to open his eyes. In mid-air, the two were directly separated.

Clearly, the idea of sticking together was almost an impossible task.

And when his feet touched the ground, Xu Lingjun's legs immediately sank deep into the snow.

Almost buried past his knees... and any further down, it was clearly the touch of snow and ice, only the environment was so frigid, it had been frozen into ice, becoming the ground itself.

Xu Lingjun stood up straight.

The Vibranium Armor had already covered his body at the first moment.

With Xiaoya's scanners spreading out in all directions... in such a harsh environment, having an additional detector would undoubtedly make things much more convenient for him.

"Xiaoya, detect the demon beasts around!"

"After detection, there are no traces of demon beasts within a kilometer radius."

No?

Xu Lingjun replied in surprise: "How can there be none?"

"In fact, the Ice Snow Realm is approximately 17.5 times the size of the Miwu Ghost Forest, the area is much more expansive, so it may require you to walk around a bit more."

Xu Lingjun nodded and said, "Alright, if you find any highly valuable demon beasts, be sure to notify me."

This Four Mansions Trial actually held little attraction for him, reward?

Nothing more than weapons, spiritual medicine, equipment, etc...

But for someone who can unlock a Talent Source like him, does he lack these things?

The reason he came here is entirely because Gu Xi once promised him a Companion Demon Beast.

What use are those dead objects, he wants something living.

Following his original plan, he wanted to act together with Gu Xi.

But his identity is special, with the status of Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, once his whereabouts are discovered, undoubtedly many will seize the chance to plunder his gains and take the opportunity to bring him down.

Especially with the presence of Han Yun City, whose purpose, without doubt, is Xu Lingjun.

Unless it is certain that Han Yun City is no longer a problem, otherwise if Xu Lingjun goes to find Gu Xi, it would only bring her trouble.

So, the most suitable approach is to act independently, with Xu Lingjun staying as far away from her as possible...

He hopes everything goes well on her side.

Xu Lingjun thought as he walked... when a notification sound echoed in his ear.

"Master, detected 538 meters to your left, there is a Level 5 Demon Beast known as Ice Armor. This demon beast is not strong but is extremely cunning and alert, skilled at burrowing into ice, hard to catch, its bone armor has high medicinal value!"

"I understand."

Xu Lingjun nodded, the Vibranium Armor covered even his head and face, making him look like a pitch-black panther, concealing all his presence.

Reversed the flow of the Gentle Breeze Dust-Stepping Art.

With his mastery of the Reckless and Irresponsible Martial Skill, reversing the martial technique has become increasingly effective for him, proceeding without the slightest ripple, he surged forward like lightning to the Ice Armor, which was still scavenging for food, and killed it with a single punch.

Immediately throwing its corpse into the Transformation Capsule.

This extremely alert demon beast, with a Spiritual Sense that almost detects any slight disturbance within a hundred meters, was easily detected by Xu Lingjun several hundred meters away, then silently killed... effortlessly...

Indeed, as long as I'm within the Secret Realm, Xiaoya's presence surpasses even Gu Xi's help!

With her here, no matter where, I can easily rack up points.

Xu Lingjun said, "Alright, onto the next target."

"Yes."

Xu Lingjun's figure disappeared into the wind and snow once more.

At this time, the entire Ice Snow Realm had already become lively...

A thousand or more Killing Stars broke into the Secret Realm.

The outermost area undoubtedly can no longer satisfy their needs.

They all unhesitatingly stormed towards the interior...

The level of demon beasts, the difficulty of hunting them, would directly affect their score.

And the one with the highest score would receive the first prize.

Those qualified to trial in this Secret Realm are the elite of each academy, including many seasoned students... although their age might be greater than the new students, giving them an advantage, Martial Tao by nature holds no fairness.

Resources, Cultivation Techniques, Martial Skills, and even the education received all indicate that this is a very strict pyramid, only the strong can break the norm.

"Damn it, the environment here is so harsh, I can't even see ten meters ahead. Under these conditions, how can we possibly hunt demon beasts, I'm afraid we might become the demon beasts' target instead."

"An adverse environment is fair, everyone is suffering, which only highlights true skills, charge, to the innermost, the deeper you go, the higher the demon beast levels!"

.....

Some choose to advance steadily, some choose to charge recklessly.

Over a thousand individuals spread out across the vast Ice Snow Realm, making barely a ripple, rarely encountering one another.

While occasionally running into each other, when students from the same Martial Mansion or different ones meet, the looks exchanged are always cautious yet friendly smiles...

Everyone has just entered the Secret Realm, with nothing much gained yet, it's not a good time to make a move.

The Secret Realm Trials are notoriously more dangerous the further they go...

Yet the presence of these seemingly inconspicuous students stirred chaos within the Ice Snow Realm.

Demon beasts may not possess human wisdom, but are not necessarily much less intelligent.

Over years, with repeated incursions by humans to sweep and slaughter demon beasts, they have learned the patterns...

Although it seems not quite the time, since they have entered, a new round of sweeping appears to have commenced.

The Secret Realm is still the Secret Realm, the storm still rages, the air still freezes.

Yet something feels different...

If one had to say it, it's perhaps the air now carries a killing vibe.

Humans are hunting demon beasts, but the demon beasts, are they not taking this chance to hunt humans in return?

Suddenly, demon beasts that were previously hard to track down began to attack humans proactively...

"Master, detected 300 meters behind, there's a Snow Tapir demon beast that has been stealthily following you for dozens of miles."

"Hmm, let's slow down and wait for it to take the initiative to strike!"

Xu Lingjun also sensed the uneasy feeling in his heart.

He felt as though this Secret Realm had come alive.

This Secret Realm seemed like a living monstrous gigantic creature, with humans as bacteria invading its body, and after an initial success in forays, its immune system began to react...

In other words.

He was being watched.

Or rather, they were being watched.

"Master, be careful beneath your feet, a school of Headhunter Piranhas follows you below, but the ice layer is too thick for them to break through. Please heed my warnings at all times, and avoid spots where the ice is thin, or if you fall into the water, it becomes their territory."

As expected, Xiaoya promptly reminded him.

"So that's how it is."

Xu Lingjun leaned down, brushed away the snow and ice from the ground, examining the frozen ice layer... the thick transparent ice revealed countless black dots swimming beneath, barely visible.

Suddenly, his hand felt a slight tremor.

The fish noticed Xu Lingjun stop and began desperately ramming the ice.

He couldn't help but sigh lightly.

The Ice Snow Realm was indeed riddled with dangers, unknowingly, he had already been targeted. Without Xiaoya's warning, if he inadvertently stepped onto a thin ice layer... should he be dragged beneath the water, relying solely on his own ability to escape would be challenging, as leverage is absent in water, compounded by countless fish besieging him.

Perhaps he'd have to summon the Mecha or the Nanometer Armor to extricate himself...

But I can do it, others can't.

Xu Lingjun wished to remind Li Jingjun to watch her steps, but within the Secret Realm no signal stations were established, rendering communication impossible.

Yet thinking she surely did her homework, he assumed there wouldn't be such issues.

For now, he dared not linger in the same spot for long, quickly venturing further away.

In fact...

Many students ventured into the Ice Snow Realm for the first time, but who could have imagined the threat originated beneath their feet?

A while later.

Some, tired, sat down, and beneath their bottoms, black dots gathered, intensifying, until the ice surface displayed streaks of cracking patterns...

Then, without any warning, the entire person was swallowed under.

The Ice Snow Realm began to unveil its hidden lethality.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,496 words ]

*Chapter 236: Chapter 235 Tracking*

In the blink of an eye.

Three days have already passed.

These were also the most arduous three days.

Apart from those experienced students from Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, many others were visiting this Ice Snow Secret Realm for the first time. Although they had been inundated with knowledge and experience from their mentors before coming.

But one eventually finds that what's learned on paper remains superficial, and many dangers cannot truly be understood without firsthand experience.

The first three days were also the most severe in terms of casualties, especially as the Demon Beasts began their desperate counterattacks...

As the original inhabitants of Blue Star, the strength of these Demon Beasts may not be inferior to humans, they were simply too scattered and far less united, which is why they were driven to such places.

But this does not mean their power is less than that of humans... In fact, their strength actually far surpasses that of humans; it's just that they are facing the most elite human forces, so they appear to be mere prey.

After the initial days of acclimatization.

The casualties among students gradually decreased, whereas the number of Demon Beasts' casualties increased.

This kept the mentors and assistant tutors particularly busy.

They needed to use detectors to find the carcasses of slain Demon Beasts and collect them once they reached a certain number... Meanwhile, some students' bodies, mangled beyond recognition, were also brought back.

Seeing those corpses, laid side by side, in their tragic state.

All of Liu Zhiyuan and others turned pale. But there was no choice... They needed powerful martial artists who could stand on their own, not flowers cultivated in a greenhouse.

To allow the children to grow healthily, one must sometimes let go appropriately.

They had no choice but to let go.

What surprised them, however, was... compared to the casualties, the bodies of Demon Beasts were piled high, including various birds and beasts.

All the Demon Beasts lost their right ear.

Currently, a dedicated statistician will encode these Demon Beasts, and when compared with those students who killed these beasts and took their ears, they can obtain all the resources of these beasts as long as they match.

A thousand students entered the secret realm simultaneously.

They went particularly deep, and the casualties among the Demon Beasts were extremely dire; the teaching assistants and tutors were bustling continuously, extremely busy.

Tai Zhengyuan noticed something odd among them and asked one of the mentors who came out with a body, "Hmm, why hasn't Director Xia been seen?"

Indeed, gradually, all the tutors had escorted the carcasses of Demon Beasts back.

But Marquis Xia Wu of Central City Martial Mansion had not come back even once.

There were only about a dozen Central City Martial Mansion tutors, and Marquis Xia Wu was the leading figure, his absence was naturally conspicuous.

"Director Xia said he wanted to probe deeper in advance, to clear out those strong Demon Beasts for the students."

The mentor replied honestly: "He said although the rules stipulate not to interfere with the students' training, the Demon Beasts don't follow these rules, once level 6 or 7 Demon Beasts are encountered, most students don't even have the ability to resist... He also wants to do something for the students, such as preemptively killing Demon Beasts whose strength far surpasses the students', so it can't be considered as breaking the rules."

Tai Zhengyuan sighed, "Thoughtful indeed."

Liu Zhiyuan glanced at Tai Zhengyuan and said, "That's what they call petty bourgeoisie thinking. Sometimes, unexpected events are also a part of training; we can't always encounter opponents of equal strength, and learning how to escape or protect oneself when faced with a stronger opponent is also something students need to learn."

Tai Zhengyuan retorted coldly, "Is life the price of that lesson?"

The two were at each other's throats again.

"Alright, alright, Director Xia is just concerned about the students. Central City Martial Mansion is participating in the Four Mansions Trial for the first time; being reluctant to let go of the kids is understandable. Just don't do this next time,"

Li Tianlai mediated.

And only then did the two cease the confrontation...

At this moment.

Within the secret realm.

In merely three days, the students had already scoured the outskirts of the secret realm frequently visited by students bare and immediately began to venture inside...

There were still twelve days left to squander.

In past training sessions, they could often only pick some extremely precious items, most of which would be discarded or hidden, waiting to be collected next time, but hidden Demon Beast blood and flesh had a high chance of being taken by other Demon Beasts.

However, this time is different, this time you're just supposed to kill, and there are people helping you collect afterward... Once they come out, all those gains are yours.

So every student was eagerly striving to defeat Demon Beasts.

Including Xu Lingjun...

He didn't even bother with Source Value.

Source Value is important, Academic Credit is also valuable... Without Academic Credit, he can't proceed with Talent Source with Source Value.

Sweeping through a wave right now, maybe for the whole of next year, he wouldn't have to worry about Academic Credits, and I can focus on doing good deeds and gain Source Value.

With Xiaoya's presence.

His speed was very fast, highly targeted, and when dealing with Demon Beasts, he didn't look at strength but at value...

After all, high value equates to high scoring; although Xu Lingjun had no interest in first place, it doesn't mean he doesn't want to get it.

The title of Dragon Gate Champion Scholar indeed comes handy, especially as he had established a towering reputation among peers of the same level... Although even he was puzzled at how the reputation came.

But since it was there, it was best to manage it well.

A dignified Dragon Gate Champion Scholar, not necessarily needing first place, but the score must at least be acceptable.

Especially with Xiaoya helping, it really wasn't a challenge for him.

Thus, within a short span of three days, under Xiaoya's guidance, Xu Lingjun had already encountered dozens of Demon Beasts in a row... and all of them were high-value Demon Beasts.

But because of this, it was hard on those who were distantly following him from behind.

Until this moment...

After successfully killing a Snow Clam and storing it in a Transformation Capsule.

Beside Xu Lingjun's ear, Xiaoya's alert voice suddenly rose.

"Master, someone is approaching your position from behind in a straight line at high speed. Their intention is clear; they are coming for you!"

Xu Lingjun heard this and showed a surprising expression, "I never thought I'd be spotted while specially navigating the secluded edges under your guidance, Xiaoya? Interesting, alright, let's shake him off..."

Right now, is the moment to madly earn credits.

He didn't really want to clash with anyone.

You must be kidding, in three days his earnings conservatively exceeded 800 Academic Credits, calculating it like this, if he could maintain current earnings in the remaining twelve days, within fifteen days, his gains could reach a staggering number of 5000 Academic Credits.

Not everyone has the endurance to labor this hard day and night.

Is money not appealing? Am I supposed to foolishly fight with someone?

So, under Xiaoya's guidance, he once again sped in another direction.

Although the Lightweight Step was merely a Legendary Level Technique, it relied heavily on the external environment, particularly in a place where the cold wind roared, it could perform beyond 200% speed.

The speed was as fast as lightning.

But after running for a while...

Xiaoya's voice rose again, "Master, the opponent is getting within five hundred meters of you!"

"What?"

Xu Lingjun was taken aback, thinking his speed couldn't shake him off?

Instead, he was getting closer?

Moreover, at this distance, the other party absolutely couldn't see him, how was he keeping up with my pace?

Xu Lingjun waved his hand.

Covered by nanometer armor, the thrust of the dual-hand thrusters suddenly burst, and he soared skywards, speeding off into the distance.

I don't believe that upon flying into the sky, you can still find me.

After flying several kilometers, Xu Lingjun landed.

He said, "Let's go."

"Master, the pursuer is now seven hundred meters from you, rapidly closing in."

Xu Lingjun was truly astonished then, even with nanometer armor flying at full power, he couldn't shake him off?

Just who is this person?

Could it be possible somebody attached a monitor or something on me?

After confirming with Xiaoya and getting a negative response...

He showed a slightly curious expression and decided to stand still.

If even full-powered nanometer armor flying couldn't shake him off, it seems unless the tracking method of the pursuer is understood, mere flying would not suffice to lose him; hence, let's find out just who this individual is.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **- Chapter 237 - 236: Confirming Through the Eyes, This is the Right Person**

### **Chapter 237 - 236: Confirming Through the Eyes, This is the Right Person**

[ 1,366 words ]

*Chapter 237: Chapter 236: Confirming Through the Eyes, This is the Right Person*

The opponent was very fast.

There was even a touch of eeriness in the speed. In this snowy environment, the tracks you leave are quickly covered by snowstorms and it's hard to see anything. Following someone was already hard enough.

Not to mention, Xu Lingjun was using the nanometer armor, leaving almost no trace.

Yet even so, he still couldn't shake him off.

So, he simply stood still.

As Xu Lingjun stood still, in just a few breaths.

A tall figure gradually became clear in the wind and snow ahead.

He was holding a package...

It seemed that, noticing Xu Lingjun's stance, his movements were no longer so urgent.

He casually approached Xu Lingjun.

"Han Yun City?!"

Xu Lingjun exclaimed in astonishment.

Being able to keep up with his nanometer armor along the way, Xu Lingjun thought it would be that Marquis Xia Wu or someone with at least Profound Realm strength and some unique abilities...

Unexpectedly, it was Han Yun City.

"You are quite hard to find."

Han Yun City casually threw the package on the ground, his face showing a hint of...

A predatory excitement, even though he carefully hid it.

Yet Xu Lingjun could feel a slight tingling on his skin.

It was the first time he encountered such an intense gaze, as if it had substance.

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, "I'm already surprised you found me."

"Is it that hard?"

Han Yun City's gaze was fervent, but his tone was friendly, "Since you got on the fighter, I've been quietly observing your flight, seeing when you jumped off, and which direction the wind blew you... Once I had the general direction, finding the traces you left wasn't exactly difficult, was it?"

Xu Lingjun: "....."

Easy my ass, this is the Ice Snow Realm, filled with storms, snow everywhere.

"And I really didn't expect you could fly just now."

Han Yun City praised, "Luckily I was a scout on the Polar Star Battlefield and trained a secret tracking skill, otherwise you would have slipped away."

Seeing Xu Lingjun's indifferent expression, Han Yun City smiled, saying, "Everyone has secrets, right?"

"Indeed, so you want to reclaim the previous humiliation from me?"

Xu Lingjun asked.

"It's not humiliation. I'm grateful. My unique status meant that if not for others' protection, I might have died on the battlefield already. To live until now, I owe many favors."

Han Yun City calmly said, "I scored three points higher than you in the martial test, so I didn't lose to you; thus, there's no talk of humiliation... But they see it as humiliation and asked for my help, with such a small matter, there's no reason to refuse."

His face slowly revealed a sinister smile, coldly saying, "Since I've found you, there's no reason to let you go. In this package are ears of seventeen Demon Beasts, each quite valuable. If you aren't just for fame, and I don't kill you, you can take these and leave the Secret Realm right away... but if your skills don't match your reputation..."

Saying this, Han Yun City's smile became even more cruel.

"Then sorry, I'll have to kill you here, can't let the effort of tracking you for days go to waste, right?"

Then.

A sudden bloodlust surged in his eyes.

In that instant, Xu Lingjun could even feel a foul wind coming, as if a fierce tiger was charging at him.

No finesse, just a direct punch, accompanied by whistling and sonic boom.

The dense snowstorm was instantly dispersed.

The scarred fist was already inches from Xu Lingjun.

Body Refinement!!!

Just from this punch, Xu Lingjun discovered in surprise, that Han Yun City was actually training in Body Refining Techniques like him...

Since that's the case.

He steadied his feet.

Without moving his body, the thick ice layer beneath cracked open in layers.

Gathering Force, raising fists.

On his fist, the Flame Force blazed bright. With the most powerful punch of the Flame Slaying Fist, the Flame Slaying Rising Dragon Fist, he gathered all his True Qi, and struck directly at the opponent.

To dare clash with me head-on, are you out of your mind?

In fact.

Seeing Xu Lingjun throwing a punch with all his might just like himself.

Han Yun City also couldn't help but sneer, thinking 'hard clash with me, this kid seems a bit dim-witted...'

Then.

Their fists crossed paths, landing on each other's chest.

With a loud bang.

Both their expressions changed slightly, then they were blasted backward like missiles, each crashing into the snow.

After a brief silence...

Each climbed out of the snow, their gazes on each other changing.

Even with Vibranium Armor for protection, the chest still ached a bit.

Although just a little, undoubtedly, Han Yun City's absolute strength had surpassed Gu Xi, possibly even himself.

But the True Qi that surged into him condensed, quickly transformed into Qi Blood, then into True Qi, replenishing himself.

His face bore a look of shock.

Though the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" primarily focused on body forging, strength secondarily, it was after all a Divine Demon Level Body Refining Technique. For someone to surpass him in strength, clearly Han Yun City's technique was at least Supreme, if not even higher.

And opposite...

Han Yun City was performing worse than Xu Lingjun, climbing up dazedly, having taken Xu Lingjun's full-force punch, he was still dizzy, took a moment to clear his head, and his right hand had begun to tremble slightly.

He can counter, causing my hand to ache... this person isn't weak.

At that moment, he looked at Xu Lingjun with a bit more friendliness, asking, "Body Refining Technique?"

"Same to you."

Xu Lingjun straightened up.

"Impressive, to take a punch from me and stand up so casually, it seems you're no mere fame seeker."

Han Yun City slowly nourished his hand with True Qi, recovering in moments, looking at Xu Lingjun with a newfound seriousness.

This kid isn't easy to deal with.

But then again... that's what makes it interesting.

"Come on!"

Han Yun City, who always used strength to suppress others, was never one who didn't also fight cleverly.

On the battlefield, sheer strength was never the key to survival, wisdom was.

The two figures clashed again...

In an instant, snow exploded, the storm roared.

After confirming with one punch, he found a long-awaited opponent.

Especially when they were remarkably similar foes.

Even Xu Lingjun felt a rare thrill of excitement.

Truth is, many of his past opponents couldn't take a beating, leading to a fight like with Li Jingjun...

Was Li Jingjun weaker?

Not necessarily, but his skin was too tough, making their sparring just a mismatch...

You hit away, I hit my way.

You could hit me a hundred times, but as long as I pinned you down, I win because you couldn't budge me, nor shake me off!

But this opponent was different.

He had not only great strength, but looked pretty tough too.

"Come on!"

Amidst the deafening roar.

Their fists crossed again, pounding toward each other's chest, but as the fist force neared its target, Han Yun City abruptly switched tactics, from striking to entangling, aiming to seize Xu Lingjun's arm.

But just as he grabbed on, Xu Lingjun also, using the Lightweight Step, retreated with ease.

Yet Han Yun City seemed well aware of Xu Lingjun's martial skills; his arm crackled with bone sounds and abruptly extended, firmly grasping Xu Lingjun.

Then in a swift move, a brutal back-throw... slamming Xu Lingjun hard into the ground.

Yet Xu Lingjun was equally unyielding, with Lightweight Step being targeted.

A reverse finger strike.

The "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" wasn't suited to fast-paced combat, but the Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger had no such concerns.

A full-thrust hit, striking straight at Han Yun City's ribs!

Han Yun City spat a mouthful of blood, spraying it toward Xu Lingjun's eyes... evident his battle experience was rich, using even his own blood!

Both exchanged injurious blows, it only took moments.

The snow was already stained with splattered blood, and having similar types naturally meant an even more intense rivalry!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 238 - 237: I still have to take action myself

[ 1,472 words ]

*Chapter 238: Chapter 237: I still have to take action myself*

Amidst the swirling snowstorm.

Two figures moved as swiftly as leopards, occasionally weaving around each other and then quickly separating.

Every clash of their flesh and blood was accompanied by a thunderous roar, resembling the collision of steel bodies.

Their fighting styles were remarkably similar, almost entirely abandoning defense, using offense as defense, attacking as a form of guarding.

A collision without any frills... accompanied by splatters of blood...

In the vast snowy landscape, it was as if two wild beasts were fighting frantically, completely unaffected by the harsh surrounding environment.

Han Yun City was inexhaustibly strong, like a body of steel, filled with boundless power; in strength alone, he even surpassed Xu Lingjun by half a notch.

But Xu Lingjun's defense clearly exceeded Han Yun City by more than two notches.

Even though he couldn't win by brute force, the feeling of pride seeing each punch he landed on the opponent bring them pain and injury was exhilarating.

"Magnificent!"

Xu Lingjun exhaled softly, his breath carrying a rare metallic taste.

The two had fought fiercely until now, and Han Yun City's strength continuously increased. With Xu Lingjun's current insight, he could see that Han Yun City's cultivation technique was quite different from his own.

If his own cultivation technique ensured he wasn't harmed...

Then Han Yun City's was a technique that grew stronger the more injured he became.

Like a berserker, fighting relentlessly until the blood flowed out.

By now, his power had increased by at least fifty percent.

Even Xu Lingjun felt a slight pressure.

In fact, while Xu Lingjun only felt pressure, Han Yun City's heart was already filled with extreme frustration.

This kid's cultivation is so peculiar; with his combat power already far exceeding the Huichuan Realm, he still couldn't severely injure him...

Especially since his opponent wore armor with considerable defense, the only place he could attack was his face.

Yet, even with all his force, hitting his face hadn't even caused swelling and, instead, rebounded back into his own palm.

How thick-skinned could he be?

By now, Han Yun City's power surged infinitely, like a volcano explosively erupting, each wave stronger than the previous, seemingly without limit... But the opponent was like a silent rock, appearing stable yet resistant to being moved.

If not for his extremely rich combat experience, appearing as a full force melee, he could always find a way at critical moments to avoid fatal areas, keeping only superficial wounds to stimulate his technique to its limits, which allowed him to unleash greater destructive power.

He might have collapsed already.

But now...

Han Yun City had encountered stronger enemies than the opponent, yet someone like Xu Lingjun, he truly met for the first time.

He popped a High Grade Qi Recovery Pill into his mouth.

Fighting this guy drained his True Qi far too quickly. By now, he had already taken three High Grade Qi Recovery Pills, yet the opponent's face was still rosy, showing no signs of True Qi depletion, becoming increasingly radiant instead.

Damned... If it weren't for him practicing a Body Refining Technique, I might suspect he had the ability to absorb others' power for his own use.

I figure it's because of that armor's ability.

Curse it, I refuse to believe that your defense truly has no limits!

Han Yun City angrily roared to the sky, scraping his chest with his hands, leaving four claw marks crisscrossed.

Blood splattered, staining his face.

His ferocity increased further, his strength grew threefold...

He had completely surpassed Xu Lingjun.

He swung his fist, clashing with Xu Lingjun's fist, and with a resounding boom, Xu Lingjun was like a cannonball blasted back.

As he was about to charge forward, his steps halted weakly.

The abundant True Qi he had just had seemed to be nearly depleted from the prior punch...

Across from him, Xu Lingjun climbed to his feet once more.

The fervor on his face gradually faded... though his opponent's strength continued to rise, completely suppressing him in terms of power, currently his strength was only approaching Sister Xi's level; even without Vibranium Armor, he wouldn't think of breaking my defense.

Xu Lingjun's confidence was unshakable in his heart.

The next moment, the two humanoid behemoths collided once more.

Clearly, this battle was going to be a prolonged one... whether Han Yun City's ever-growing, relentless wave-like assault could drown Xu Lingjun.

If it could, he would win, but if it couldn't break his defense by the limit, he would face only defeat.

"Indeed, my coming here was the right choice."

In the distance, a figure moved stealthily under the cover of the snow, watching the two engaged in fierce combat.

Both exhibited powers beyond that of ordinary students, beyond descriptive words like outstanding...

But in the eyes of the old Profound Realm Martial Artist Marquis Xia Wu, by this point, they had been fighting for over an hour, from initially being evenly matched to now where Han Yun City had taken the upper hand, Xu Lingjun seemed to only be able to endure and defend.

Nonetheless, Han Yun City's momentum was unsustainable... whereas Xu Lingjun remained an endless depth, likely still far from being pushed to his limit.

"It seems Han Yun City is headed for defeat."

Marquis Xia Wu couldn't hold back his silent curse, 'What kind of honorable martial arts champion can't kill a mere Xu Lingjun? If you could kill him here, it would save me so much trouble.'

Unlike now, where I have to take action myself...

He stared intently at the distant battlefield.

By this point, he had been waiting for more than twenty minutes.

But he was patient... Xu Lingjun's defense was astonishing, clearly having trained in an extremely mysterious Body Refining Technique that not even his extensive knowledge had heard of.

For success, a single fatal strike was necessary.

Especially with Han Yun City as a distraction, I can completely choose an opportunity when he can't react at all.

Marquis Xia Wu slightly lowered his body, watching as Han Yun City gradually realized his state had begun to fall from its peak while his opponent remained as steady as a mountain.

Is he going to lose?

"Absolutely not!!!"

Han Yun City's eyes were blood-red, staring intently at Xu Lingjun, shouting.

Blood Qi burned in his hands, his Fist Force infused with boundless Blood Flame. The Qi Blood transformed into a blade, forming a sharp weapon akin to a knight's lance. One hand transformed and wrapped, successfully restricting Xu Lingjun's movement...

Despite his extraordinary strength, this kid's battle experience was ultimately lacking, making it easy to restrict his freedom.

Meanwhile, Han Yun City wielded his spear with the other hand, forcefully thrusting toward his opponent's chest.

Breaking the defense with a single point.

Focusing solely on the face was too easy to counter, so surprising him was a better strategy... If it weren't for that armor...

Then I'll just pierce through your armor and see if your body can withstand my lance!

Blood Qi solidified into a blade, striking the Vibranium Armor.

Vibranium, inherently capable of absorbing kinetic energy, rapidly dissipated the Blood Qi into nothingness.

Xu Lingjun reversed his grip on the Blood Gun, the blood condensed into substance.

But Han Yun City had already understood the armor's capability, continuously unleashing True Qi, stimulated by his Qi Blood, his technique already pushed to its extremes.

The Blood Gun grew fiercer in its blaze.

Han Yun City, the Great Xia Empire's forsaken prince, practiced the Supreme Secret Technique.

I refuse to believe your cultivation technique is more advanced than mine?

"Bring it on."

Han Yun City roared, knowing this was his only chance to win.

Though the opponent's protective clothing gave him a great advantage, fairness was not a concern on the battlefield.

What he needed to do was penetrate his opponent's defense to seek his own survival.

The final...

"Chance!!!"

Seeing Xu Lingjun's one hand restrained while the other clashed with Han Yun City's Blood Gun, both were now locked in a deadly stalemate...

Marquis Xia Wu made a swift decision!

Leaping up, he soared like a falcon through the sky, flying directly toward Xu Lingjun below!

All out from the start.

Though he was at the Peak of Profound Realm, far from the Upper Realm Grandmaster Realm.

Yet, able to become the head instructor, obviously, despite being the same Profound Realm as Gu Xi, the gap was as vast as heaven and earth.

His strike was earth-shattering.

The violent snow in the sky got caught up within his palm, transforming into an aerial snow sword, slicing straight for Xu Lingjun's neck!!!

He saw clearly, Xu Lingjun wore armor, and to strike fatally, he must bypass the armor for a direct hit on his body.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,798 words ]

*Chapter 239: Chapter 238 Betrayal*

Marquis Xia Wu, nicknamed Martial Elder Xia.

Being called a Martial Elder indicates that even though he is not the top among the Guiyuan Grandmasters, he has already established a significant reputation. Even the Pavilion Master of Central City Martial Mansion, Tai Zhengyuan, sees him differently, considering him for the position of Director of Education and the next Pavilion Master of Central City Martial Mansion!

As clean and bright as a clear day, without any blemishes.

Unfortunately... back then, to catch Tai Zhengyuan's eye and escape from old constraints, he spent considerable funds, and the financial gap had to be filled through some old friends.

This left him with a stain, a flaw that could be exploited.

But in terms of strength, he is absolutely impeccable, and in the future, he even has a hope of breaking through to become a powerful Profound Realm Martial Artist in the Guiyuan Realm.

And now he is attacking with full force.

The overwhelming wind and snow all evaded, and in just an instant, a vacuum zone was formed within meters around the two, making the blizzard retreat a significant distance.

He thrust a full-powered sword towards Xu Lingjun's neck.

Not holding back at all...

At this moment, both opponents were locked in a life and death struggle, unable to easily withdraw. Now, it was his own arena.

Die!

In a blink of an eye, Marquis Xia Wu was already within reach of Xu Lingjun, a sinister grin of success was surfacing in his eyes, the ecstasy of personally killing a peerless genius...

Filled him with immense satisfaction.

And seeing that he was about to cut down Xu Lingjun under his sword.

Xu Lingjun's eyes suddenly revealed a cold, calculating smile, his grip on the Blood Gun suddenly loosened.

The Blood Gun immediately jabbed at his chest, but was blocked by the Vibranium Armor.

He paid no heed to this attack and instead raised his hand towards Marquis Xia Wu.

A clanking mechanical sound came from his palm, and the flesh hand was instantly covered with a layer of Nanometer Armor, transforming it into an Iron Glove.

The muzzle at the center of the glove aimed directly at Marquis Xia Wu.

The opponent thought he had succeeded, but he didn't know that ever since he got within a kilometer, Xiaoya had warned him...

Though Xu Lingjun was fiercely battling with Han Yun City, he was constantly wary of a sneak attack... The Blood Gun may be fierce, but with dual defenses, Xu Lingjun did not think that Han Yun City could break his defense; using his palm to act as a last-ditch effort was just to lure the opponent to act.

And now it seemed, he indeed fell for it.

Ridiculous... I would rather suffer a blow, at worst a minor injury, but you won't escape unharmed.

With a mecha as his guardian, Xu Lingjun was full of confidence, he thought, if I can't beat him, I can at least run away, right?

The Steel Armor began charging.

The decisiveness with which he released his palm was indeed beyond Marquis Xia Wu's expectations.

This kid is going all out... but I am faster, I can kill him before he hurts me...

Marquis Xia Wu gritted his teeth, his speed suddenly increased by thirty percent, seeing he was about to cut down Xu Lingjun's neck.

Boom~~~!!!

A loud explosion.

The Blood Qi Long Spear had already horizontally blocked Xu Lingjun's neck.

Directly clashing hard against the Blizzard Long Sword, the sharp blood gun made the long sword fall immediately to the ground, Han Yun City groaned softly, his knees buckling, nearly falling to the ground.

"What... what..."

This time, both Xu Lingjun and Marquis Xia Wu were stunned.

Evidently, neither of them expected that Han Yun City would actually block this fatal blow for Xu Lingjun...

But Xu Lingjun's surprise did not affect his movements, and as soon as he finished charging, a Light Energy Cannon Attack blasted directly at Marquis Xia Wu, who was

already very close, and he barely managed to turn his face sideways, leaving half his face completely exposed to the cannon attack.

Scorching heat instantly engulfed his entire face.

Marquis Xia Wu screamed as he flew backwards, half of his face burned to a crisp.

With his strength, if it had been a fair fight this wouldn't have happened, but in trying to gain an advantage, he didn't expect to suffer a tremendous loss, unable to showcase his talents, already being injured by Xu Lingjun.

And Xu Lingjun pressed the advantage.

The Iron Glove continuously launched several cannons.

However, despite the injuries, the wounds on his face, apart from the pain, did not have much effect, and he easily dodged the cannon shots with a quick move.

"You despicable villain, dare to interrupt my battle, I'll take your life!!!"

Han Yun City roared with fury, as if the one who got ambushed was him, not only did he release Xu Lingjun, but leaped towards Marquis Xia Wu.

This indeed was beyond Xu Lingjun's expectation.

But he quickly realized, this guy obviously cultivates a technique similar to a Berserker, the stronger his power, the more irritable he becomes, susceptible to provocation, and now, evidently, emotions took over reason, dominating his actions.

He clearly saw Marquis Xia Wu as the culprit who interrupted his combat enjoyment.

With the Blood Gun in hand, a speck of bloodlight amidst numerous spear shadows, charged directly towards Marquis Xia Wu.

"Misunderstanding, I came for Xu Lingjun!"

Marquis Xia Wu hurriedly explained, using both hands to withstand the might of the Long Spear, effortlessly so, even though Han Yun City had already erupted with 200% of his normal combat power, Marquis Xia Wu still easily repelled him.

And at this moment.

Xu Lingjun had long used the time Han Yun City bought to purify his True Qi infinitely within his body.

Then, he used the Reckless and Irresponsible method!

Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger!

Earlier, when facing Han Yun City, he was forced too hastily, unable to fully unleash the power of the Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger. But now, after three seconds of accumulation, with the full force of the "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" + "Reckless and Irresponsible," a finger force shot straight toward Marquis Xia Wu in mid-air!

Marquis Xia Wu met it with his own finger in response.

A dull sound...

Xu Lingjun was forced back dozens of steps, his fingers faintly aching, clearly the difference in strength was immense. Even if True Qi was refined into True Essence, it was far from comparably matching Marquis Xia Wu.

The opponent's True Qi invaded his body.

Transforming into Blood Qi, he actually felt a bloated and uncomfortable feeling that he had to let out.

But the method of Reckless and Irresponsible seemed effective...

Marquis Xia Wu groaned, his right arm hung weakly, feeling intense pain in his veins, temporarily unable to raise it.

Han Yun City shouted loudly, "Let's join forces to kill him first, then we can settle our scores!"

"Okay!"

The two of them simultaneously charged at Marquis Xia Wu.

"Bastards, today I'll kill both of you little brats!"

Marquis Xia Wu was furious, initially planning to kill Xu Lingjun and then retreat... as for Han Yun City, as long as he didn't see his face, it wasn't a problem.

Unexpectedly, Han Yun City not only turned on him halfway, ruining his plan, but now seemed to stand united with his enemy Xu Lingjun.

The two had just fought fiercely, already extremely familiar with each other's strength. Now teamed against the enemy... they were surprisingly in synchrony...

They split left and right, charging toward Marquis Xia Wu.

How does it feel to be surrounded by two Body Refining Martial Artists?

Marquis Xia Wu instantly found himself under a storm of ferocious attacks, attacking without defense, completely abandoning any form of defense and fighting back with absolute aggression.

Half his face wounded.

One of his eyes was forcibly blasted away, and in temporary discomfort, faced with their pincer attack, he found himself slightly at a disadvantage.

"Get away from me!"

Marquis Xia Wu roared in anger, after all, a seasoned Dongxuan.

His ability to adapt was extremely strong. With a low growl, he struck a palm blow, the palm technique imbued with scorching Qi Force, shooting toward the two...

Using the moment they resisted, his entire person retreated tens of meters like a whirlwind.

Retreat first, then advance!

With extreme speed, he crashed toward Han Yun City!

Leaping kick, the force of the leg was astonishing, striking directly on the blood-colored long spear, then reversing to grab at the Blood Qi.

Han Yun City quickly responded, the Blood Qi instantly dissipated, just as it was about to recondense, Marquis Xia Wu intercepted with a punch... hitting directly on Han Yun City's chest.

Han Yun City spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood... staggering as he was flung back.

The undisputed number one in the students' absolute strength, at his peak, when facing Marquis Xia Wu, could only withstand for a breath before being defeated.

"Kid, it's your turn now!"

Marquis Xia Wu attacked each individually, turned, and used a finger-knife gesture to slash at Xu Lingjun.

The Blood Qi surged wildly within Xu Lingjun, the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique" reached its limit of enhancement.

As a fellow Dongxuan, Marquis Xia Wu's strength vastly surpassed Gu Xi's.

He dared not hold back at all.

Blood Qi surged around him.

"Qiantian Gang Qi"! Seventy percent Qi Blood!

Ignite!

Endless Blood Flame blazed fiercely, his entire being turned into a man of blood.

With a gigantic roaring explosion, the two exchanged blows of fists and palms.

Xu Lingjun was powerlessly blasted away, but as he just retreated, the opponent advanced again, fists, palms, and fingers consecutively striking Xu Lingjun three times, knocking him flying.

Then he couldn't help but be mildly annoyed, "What's with this armor, one layer outside, another inside... how insecure is this kid to wear two layers of armor?"

He attacked three times in succession, fingers feeling slightly numb with pain.

Xu Lingjun spat out a mouthful of blood.

The opponent's True Qi bombarded into his body, forcibly converted into Blood Qi by the "Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique".

He actually couldn't withstand it...

And after spitting out that mouthful of fresh blood, he felt slightly better.

No, at this rate, my defense can hold, but I can't endure it, if this continues, I'll suddenly die from overexertion.

I must spend it quickly!

"Qiantian Gang Qi"! Full tenfold Qi Blood!

Xu Lingjun no longer held back.

Pushing with full strength, his hair stood on end, the blazing Blood Flame surged higher...

Once more collided with Marquis Xia Wu.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 240 - 239: Don't villains understand that they die from talking too much?

[ 1,644 words ]

*Chapter 240: Chapter 239: Don't villains understand that they die from talking too much?*

Many times.

Fighting desperately is really just a forced choice...

What if you don't fight?

If I don't fight, Xu Lingjun feels like he's about to explode, with all his Qi Blood burning. But in fact, almost more than thirty percent of this Qi Blood is contributed by Marquis Xia Wu.

The blazing Blood Flame makes Xu Lingjun's hair stand on end, his skin scorched, surrounded by smoke, resembling a blood-colored Super Saiyan.

With every punch and kick, the strength has clearly surpassed the peak of Han Yun City. Xu Lingjun even has the illusion... even if Gu Xi stands before me, I can use my true strength to make her fall at my feet.

Unfortunately, the opponent is not Gu Xi, but Marquis Xia Wu, who is unreasonably stronger than Gu Xi.

Martial Elder Xia.

The true second soul of Central City Martial Mansion aside from Tai Zhengyuan, has ridden the waves in his career for many years, but has never neglected his cultivation. Now, even though Xu Lingjun has unleashed his full strength, his power has surpassed most Profound Realm Martial Artists.

Yet he remains as steady as ever.

Except for being slightly impatient when he first attacked, now realizing Xu Lingjun's strength surpasses his imagination and wanting to kill him, impatience is not an option.

Now transforming attack into defense, the defense is as solid as a fortress.

No matter how overwhelming Xu Lingjun's offensive is, he can never break through his defense. Instead, every move the opponent makes, he inevitably hits Xu Lingjun's vital

points, which is his astonishing defense. Even Marquis Xia Wu cannot break it; otherwise, even another person might have died more than ten times already.

The state of the two at this moment seems like a repetition of Han Yun City's frenzied attack on Xu Lingjun before... only their identities have switched.

Xu Lingjun is like a storm, wave after wave crashing into Marquis Xia Wu, but he always resolves it effortlessly as if lifting something light as a feather.

Up to this point, Xu Lingjun finally understands why Liu Zhiyuan recommended the Reckless and Irresponsible method to him earlier.

Foundation is indeed very important.

Facing this Marquis Xia Wu, the only thing Xu Lingjun could threaten him with was this Reckless and Irresponsible method. The "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" couldn't be deployed safely; he could only use the Reckless and Irresponsible method while in the explosive state of "Qiantian Gang Qi" to confront the enemy, and only then could he make Marquis Xia Wu focus.

The momentum between the two sides is overwhelming. Within a radius of a hundred meters, the rampaging snow and wind seem to be drawn by a black hole, all forcefully absorbed into Xu Lingjun's Blood Flame, then turned into snow water and dripped down.

Han Yun City slowly stood up.

Holding a Blood Gun, his eyes fixed on the battlefield ahead. Although his strength is far inferior to Marquis Xia Wu, he can clearly see that despite Xu Lingjun's strong momentum, his defeat is already evident. The gap in strength is too large, an explosion of power, no matter how fierce, cannot bring victory!

Not even skills like "Qiantian Gang Qi" work.

"What a pity."

What a pity such a good opponent, forced to use the Blood-burning Secret Skill, is about to face destiny on this Ice Snow Realm.

But...

"This is the first time I've encountered such an opponent that gives me the thrill of a life-and-death battle."

Han Yun City clenched the Blood Gun in his hand, watching the gradually overpowering Marquis Xia Wu, with anger in his eyes.

If the earlier attack was a reflexive response after the battle was interrupted, because of a temporary drop in intelligence, then now, what's spreading in his heart is a strong sense of defiance...

Snatching his prey.

According to jungle law, this is tantamount to urinating on his face.

Gripping the blood-colored long spear tightly, Han Yun City let out a low growl and shot swiftly toward Marquis Xia Wu with a casual move.

Marquis Xia Wu raised his palm and struck the Blood Gun, the iron-hard blood-colored long spear instantly turned into countless blood droplets, continuing toward Marquis Xia Wu.

Marquis Xia Wu let out a low shout.

True Qi projected from his body, condensing in front... the blood droplets were already fixed in front, and then weakly fell onto the snow, leaving behind some crimson marks, looking as beautiful and moving as plum blossoms.

And at this moment, Han Yun City was already close to Marquis Xia Wu's side.

A straight kick aimed at the key point between Marquis Xia Wu's legs, he shouted: "Use your strongest move."

He had seen it.

Xu Lingjun has a powerful move, but it might need a short period of Qi Force buildup, and Marquis Xia Wu was pressing too hard for him to exert his full strength. But if he could buy him a little time, the two of them working together, they might have a chance of victory.

Groin Kick, Stealing Heart Claw, Double Dragon Pearl Snatching.

Though Han Yun City has a noble status, when fighting without regard for his life, his attacks are extremely ruthless and shameless... each move targets Marquis Xia Wu's fatal points, even occasionally spitting a mouthful of saliva. Though merely saliva, it's evident he has the ability to transform Qi into reality, with the saliva's power not much weaker than that of a bullet!

No matter how experienced Marquis Xia Wu is in battle, when has he ever encountered such a dishonorable method of attack?

Especially since Han Yun City is someone from the battlefield, once he's fighting for his life, he disregards all reputation and restraint, with both feet stomping hard on the snow, raising countless snowflakes to obscure his view.

The unaccustomed Marquis Xia Wu unexpectedly took several steps back, angrily saying, "Han Yun City, retreat now, and I'll pretend nothing happened and spare your life!"

Han Yun City remained silent.

Kidding, better to save the strength for attacking the enemy than wasting it on verbal sparring.

He, Han Yun City, may not know about the villain dying from talking too much, but he knows you need to conserve all your strength when fighting enemies.

And in just a few seconds.

Behind him.

Xu Lingjun completed his Qi Force buildup.

Blood-colored Finger Force shot straight ahead.

"Qiantian Gang Qi" + "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" + "Reckless and Irresponsible"!!!

The Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger, almost erupting at 200% power, two entirely opposite yet perfectly fused attacks shot directly at Marquis Xia Wu from afar.

Moving so fast that he couldn't dodge at all, leaving him to instinctively raise his palm to block.

A full-force strike, clashing with the Qi Force...

With the refinement of "Ninefold Thunder Tribulation," Xu Lingjun's True Qi purity was already infinitely close to True Essence.

Previously, the quantity was far inferior, but now with the Qi Blood transformation, the greatest shortcoming is compensated. Though the strike might not surpass Marquis Xia Wu in quantity, it's akin to a Guiyuan Grandmaster casually using three or four parts of their power in one hit...

Merely an offhand strike.

But there's no denying the upper limit is there.

Marquis Xia Wu spat a mouthful of blood, already hurled back more than ten meters by the Qi Force, yet still unable to dispel the Qi Force.

"Under your feet!"

With Xu Lingjun's full-force strike, his True Qi within became utterly depleted, weakly collapsing on the ground. But seeing the long ice marks engraved on the ground by Marquis Xia Wu... he suddenly had an idea and shouted loudly.

Han Yun City, hearing the sound, understood the implied meaning.

Clenching his fist, he leaped forward.

A full-force punch, seemingly right to hit Marquis Xia Wu, who was even prepared to take the punch with his body. Yet who would've thought Han Yun City's full-force punch went straight to the ice at his feet.

A punch infinitely close to the Profound Realm.

It smashed down on the ice layer, the ground cracking with a crisp sound, with magnificent fissures spreading out in all directions like a spider-web.

With a thud...

The thick ice layer shattered, and half of Marquis Xia Wu's body plunged beneath the ice layer.

Below was a flowing dark river, the frigid river water surged, instantly submerging him... countless black little fish, about the length of an adult's arm, jumped out from the river, snapping their dreadful teeth taking up a third of their body directly into his flesh, dragging him under the river.

"Ahhhh~~~!"

A chilling scream arose.

Marquis Xia Wu struggled desperately in the river, seemingly trying to break free from the constraints of these Cannibal Fish.

But below the icy water, innumerable black Headhunter Piranhas smelled the blood, swarming in, more and more Piranhas bitten onto his body. Not only did these Piranhas bite people, they also bit each other, their black elongated bodies linking into vines, wrapping around his body, dragging him deeper underwater.

"Help me!"

Though powerful, even Marquis Xia Wu couldn't escape the grasp of a thousand Piranhas. He struggled fiercely, but within moments, the once clear lake turned crimson.

Han Yun City sneered, just about to speak, but suddenly felt a tightening beneath his feet.

It was Marquis Xia Wu, having given his all in a final struggle, his eyes full of blood streaks, reached out and threw a long rope, entangling Han Yun City's leg which was very close to him.

Then the bubbling sound began.

The quantity of Headhunter Piranhas was overwhelmingly large, pulling Marquis Xia Wu to the bottom of the water...

Along with Han Yun City's face turning drastically, slipping on the ice, followed by being dragged into the water.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 241 - 240 Fake Turns Out to Be Fake**

[ 1,634 words ]

*Chapter 241: Chapter 240 Fake Turns Out to Be Fake*

No one could have imagined that Marquis Xia Wu, almost torn apart by the piranhas, still had such a hidden card...

Evidently, he had not been pushed to the limit by the two before, always hiding this secret weapon without using it. If it weren't for their seamless cooperation and timely reactions...

Even the powerful Triple Blessing of Xu Lingjun would at most have inflicted only minor injuries on Marquis Xia Wu.

To achieve victory without leveraging the terrain was absolutely impossible.

And by leveraging the terrain, even if falling into a life-and-death crisis with his body mostly torn apart, he still had the strength to retaliate.

"Han Yun City!!!"

Xu Lingjun exclaimed, watching as bubbles gurgled on the lake surface, both had vanished beneath.

He shouted, "Xiaoya!"

Xiaoya crisply responded, "Understood!"

A layer of nanometer armor enveloped Xu Lingjun, completely covering his face and head without a trace of exposure. His limbs' thrusters ignited, and he directly plunged beneath the ice.

Han Yun City had fallen into the water to help him, how could he abandon him?

At this moment, he couldn't care less about exposing the nanometer armor.

With extreme speed, he dived to the lake bottom.

Even through the steel armor, he could clearly feel the incessant pounding and crashing around him, as if those piranhas were intent on tearing the steel armor, albeit unable to break through immediately...

Xiaoya immediately pulled up the holographic image, and Xu Lingjun could clearly see countless black piranhas, endless in number, dragging two large shadows downwards to the lakebed.

Among them, one was still desperately struggling...

Without hesitation, Xu Lingjun used the thruster to surge over, grabbed hold of him and rocketed to the surface, bringing the struggling figure gradually into full view.

Wasn't it Han Yun City?

Though only submerged for a few seconds, his body already bore countless gruesome bite marks, looking as though it had been slashed a thousand times. If not for his formidable body refining technique, he might have been reduced to bones already.

Despite his severe injuries, he seemed unfazed by them, solely focused on desperately shaking off the piranhas biting him.

Even if these piranhas took chunks of his flesh with their bites, he couldn't care less.

In an instant, his wounds became more severe.

Xu Lingjun fully activated his thruster, dragging Han Yun City upwards to the sky, halfway there... suddenly halted.

An incredibly immense force instead was pulling Xu Lingjun downward.

Below, connected to that vast lake surface, countless small fish bit and tore at each other, forming tight entwined vines that stretched down to the enormous underground river bed.

The pulling force of these vines was intense, indicating an inexhaustible number of piranhas at the river bottom...

Han Yun City, at the risk of his severe injuries, forcibly shook off all the piranhas on him.

But beneath him, including Marquis Xia Wu, was also dragged out.

Yet, at this moment, Marquis Xia Wu seemed lifeless, letting countless black fish mouths tear at him, while his hand was still entangled with Han Yun City's foot. Xu Lingjun, rescuing Han Yun City, ended up dragging two, making him like a burden, attracting more black piranhas to bite him.

Increasing the weight even more.

Xu Lingjun was then comparable to dragging the weight of two adults and tens of thousands if not hundreds of thousands of piranhas upwards.

Even this number was continuously increasing.

The pressure mounted ever more...

Xu Lingjun, dragging Han Yun City, had pushed the weight of the four thrusters to their utmost limit.

Yet was instead being gradually dragged towards that lake surface.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but be secretly shocked in his heart, thinking that Iron Man's armor could easily push a ship, yet these fish were dragging him back into the water.

Han Yun City, with almost no good flesh left on his body, saw himself about to be pulled back to the water surface, and vented his anger with a roar.

From behind him, suddenly extended a pair of enormous black wings over three meters wide, flapping them lightened Xu Lingjun's pressure and once again propelled the descent trajectory upward.

"Ah ah ah~~~!!!"

Han Yun City obviously knew if Xu Lingjun couldn't hold on, he would be fine, but he himself would be doomed...

Especially the vine intertwining him and Marquis Xia Wu, bearing several hundred to a thousand tons of load without deforming; hoping for it to snap was evidently impossible.

Even with both working together, they ascended tens of meters, yet still couldn't shake off those headhunter piranhas below, a large number of piranhas flopping on the ice surface, desperately flipping to get back to the water...

But more of them, the fish joined the ranks of drag one after another.

The number of Headhunter Piranhas increased rapidly, and their strength grew. Ordinarily, even if the whip could withstand it, a person's bones would have already been torn apart. However, although Marquis Xia Wu was not a Body Refining Martial Artist, the Peak of Profound Mastery's realm had already tempered his bones to be as strong as steel.

They couldn't be pulled apart at all...

"Let go of me, or both of us will die. No, we're both about to die anyway."

Han Yun City smiled wryly, saying, "It's just a pity I couldn't have a fair fight with you... The first time I've encountered an opponent harder than me, what a shame..."

"There's another way."

Xu Lingjun could see that Han Yun City was almost at the end of his tether.

He casually took out a bottle of high-grade Spirit Blood Potion and a High Grade Qi Replenishing Pill, forcing them all into Han Yun City's mouth, shouting, "Swallow them down, and follow my command for one more round."

Han Yun City's eyes lit up, and without bothering to open the stopper, he directly bit the bottle neck, swallowing the fragments of glass along with the potion and elixir in large gulps.

"One, two, three... exert strength!!!"

The two shouted together.

Wing beats, propulsion accelerates.

Under massive force, the black vines snapped one by one. Accompanied by the simultaneous roars of the two, the tightly stretched vines broke and fell powerlessly downward.

At the same time, with inertia, both of them traced an arc through the air, flying into the distance, like two meat buns smashing into the ground with a loud thud.

The two lay motionless...

Finally, they escaped certain death.

This time, even Xu Lingjun was utterly exhausted.

First, he battled fiercely with Han Yun City for over an hour, then exerted full power and clashed with Marquis Xia Wu. Although the propulsion used Iron Man's energy, it was himself who endured the physical stress.

Even though his energy was limitless, the consecutive high-intensity battles left him with almost no strength to move.

After resting for a full two minutes, he managed to regain about forty percent of his power and stamina.

Just as he was about to get up, he heard the weary footsteps of Han Yun City. Han Yun City slowly crawled up from the ground, looking much better than Xu Lingjun, as Xu Lingjun, to save on Source Value, had purchased a high-grade Spirit Blood Potion and a high-grade Qi Replenishing Pill, giving him quite a bargain.

He still had some energy to spare.

He dejectedly walked over, kneeling weakly before Xu Lingjun, sighing, "Thank you for saving me. I didn't expect you to give the chance to survive to me."

Qiantian Gang Qi.

Being in the Polar Star Battlefield for so long, Han Yun City was very familiar with this widespread cultivation technique.

Upon using it, if Spirit Blood Potion is immediately replenished, the cultivation body is inevitably ruined, but at least one can keep their life.

He just gave me that potion, evidently...

"If not for your Spirit Blood Potion, I might be dead now. You sacrificed yourself to save me; this kindness I will remember."

Han Yun City said seriously, "Rest assured. If you have parents or family, I will take good care of them, and as for that Marquis Xia Wu, I will not spare his family. No matter what his intentions were, causing me to fall into such a situation, I have no reason to let him go."

"No need, I would prefer to take care of my family myself, but if you are severely injured and have a sister or so, I can take care of them, just not the father. I already have a father myself."

Xu Lingjun stood up, glancing speechlessly at Han Yun City.

He thought to himself, how can this person be so cheeky?

Han Yun City leaped up in shock, instinctively adopting a defensive stance, staring wide-eyed at the sitting Xu Lingjun, exclaiming, "You, you, you, you, you aren't dead?"

"If you aren't dead, why should I be dead?"

In conversation.

True Qi and stamina had recovered by about sixty percent.

The Infinite Divine Demon Body Refining Technique was beneficial in this aspect, offering strong recovery and endurance.

Even now, Xu Lingjun was confident that he could definitely defeat Han Yun City again.

He sat upright, dispelling the Nanometer Armor, revealing himself covered with snowy blood stains.

Then, under Han Yun City's stupefied gaze, he jumped a few times, sighing, "Refreshing, it feels like this battle has been worth at least three months of tough training; now I'm strong enough to beat you, believe it or not?!"

Han Yun City looked at Xu Lingjun, who was covered in fresh blood yet lively and energized as if he had just taken a few bottles of glucose, and couldn't help but feel puzzled, thinking, is what I knew about Qiantian Gang Qi all wrong?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 242 - 241: Touching the Corpse**

[ 1,432 words ]

*Chapter 242: Chapter 241: Touching the Corpse*

Xu Lingjun was speaking absolute truth.

Although it was painful when he was beaten before, after the True Qi that Marquis Xia Wu injected into him was fully digested,

it was like a person eating enough food for three days all at once... as long as he wasn't burst open, it's hard not to gain some fat.

Receiving such a huge gift from Marquis Xia Wu, Xu Lingjun's True Qi naturally made significant progress.

Clearly, he had just broken through the Huichuan Realm not long ago and hadn't even had time to stabilize the realm, but now his Qi Blood was abundant, the blood membrane inside his body was crystal clear, and the True Qi flowed through him like a vast river, showing signs of transforming into a sea, clearly reaching the middle stage of the Huichuan Realm.

Did I break through again?

Xu Lingjun felt it seemed normal, but he clearly knew his progress speed might be beyond normal people's imagination, so generally, he didn't share good news with strangers, except for those close to him.

"You're not dead... that's really great."

Han Yun City stared at Xu Lingjun for a long time before weakly sitting down on the ground, letting out a long sigh, glancing over him, and said, "I was wondering why I discovered you could fly while tracking you... turns out it's because you're wearing such magical equipment, it's too convenient, you wouldn't have been wearing this while we were fighting, right?"

The armor even the Headhunter Piranha couldn't bite through.

This guy cheats so blatantly, doesn't he?

There was indeed a reason I couldn't beat him before.

Xu Lingjun's eyes fell on Han Yun City's back, and he said, "I said I was flying, yet you could still catch up to me, turns out you have your little secret too..."

Wings had grown on his back.

And they weren't mechanical wings, but flesh wings... it seemed this Han Yun City wasn't human.

At least, not a simple human.

Recalling this guy's imperial clan identity, and how Liu Zhiyuan and others didn't want him to compete for the Crown Prince's Position of the Great Xia Empire,

Xu Lingjun felt he vaguely understood something.

Seeing Xu Lingjun's expression, Han Yun City sneered, and said, "That's right, sheltered by my mother's bloodline, my sense of smell, hearing, and perception far exceed ordinary people, having wings is perfectly normal... but frankly, you're the first who has seen my true form and survived. If you hadn't saved my life, I absolutely wouldn't have spared you. In any case, this time I owe you a favor, and you've escaped death because of it."

"I wouldn't say you owe me. If it weren't for you, I might have had to flee in panic from that Marquis Xia Wu, and couldn't counter-attack him like now. From this point of view, I should thank you."

That was indeed the truth.

Xu Lingjun had made thorough preparations, even if he couldn't defeat Marquis Xia Wu, he could escape by activating the Nanometer Armor... soaring into the sky, even if Marquis Xia Wu had ten legs, he couldn't catch up with him.

Although there was no need to worry about his own life, being targeted by such a powerful figure left him feeling unsafe, so if there was ever an enemy that could be called cute, it would probably only be a dead enemy.

Just like now...

With Han Yun City's help, Marquis Xia Wu became cute.

Looking at Marquis Xia Wu's maimed corpse, skeletal and flesh blurred, Xu Lingjun found it pleasing to the eye.

Xu Lingjun looked at Han Yun City and asked, "Still going to fight?"

"No, you've expended a lot using the 'Qiantian Gang Qi', fighting further would just be taking advantage of you."

Han Yun City sighed, shaking his head, "Surviving this is already a heaven's blessing for you, once you recover, we'll have a fair fight without your protective gear. Now... I'm not interested in fighting your protective suit."

"Suit yourself."

Xu Lingjun got up and walked toward Marquis Xia Wu's corpse.

"What are you doing?"

"Looting the body."

Xu Lingjun said, "This is my prey, you won't snatch it, right?"

"I'm not interested."

"That's good."

Xu Lingjun really had little interest in the treasures on Marquis Xia Wu, it wasn't a game, killing someone wouldn't drop treasures, who would carry valuable treasures while fighting?

What truly intrigued Xu Lingjun was...

He and Marquis Xia Wu practically didn't know each other, he hadn't killed his son nor did he hold any incriminating evidence forcing him to take such risks...

What reason could possibly drive a Pavilion Master to lethally attack a Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion genius?

Was it human depravity? Or moral deficiency?

You must know, given how Liu Zhiyuan valued him, if Marquis Xia Wu's malice towards him were exposed, he wouldn't leave Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion alive, even Tai Zhengyuan couldn't protect him, no plea would work.

Yet he still did it.

Xu Lingjun thought he wasn't particularly benevolent, but aside from Sister Yaya, he hadn't bullied anyone, so why did someone desperately want his life?

It's too much.

There must be reasons unknown to him.

It's not the obvious tigers that frighten but the hidden snakes, just like this Marquis Xia Wu... if not for Xiaoya's earlier warning, Xu Lingjun might not have known he was being secretly targeted all along.

By then, with Marquis Xia Wu's power, an attack would have been overwhelming, and he'd surely suffer injuries.

It's terrifying, such things mustn't happen again.

He rummaged through Marquis Xia Wu, the Headhunter Piranhas were particular, devouring about seventy percent of Marquis Xia Wu's flesh cleanly... but his clothes were mostly preserved, indicating considerable skill.

Hmm, that whip cord wasn't bad.

Soft texture, seemed like some animal's tendon, extended about dozens of meters long... yet its tenacity was quite astonishing, even Xu Lingjun's Nanometer Armor at full speed couldn't tear it, showing its excellent quality, probably a type of weapon too.

Keeping it to play some tricks with Sister Yaya would be good.

Xu Lingjun put the rope away and then seriously searched his pocket.

He wasn't hopeful, but after searching a bit... he did find a small...

USB drive?

Xu Lingjun glanced back at Han Yun City, who had taken out some medicine to begin healing himself, noticing Xu Lingjun's gaze, he said, "Whatever you find, keep it. Although my identity is special, I don't lack money... I've eaten too much of various treasures, I don't care for these small things, he's your prey, I won't take your stuff..."

"Then I won't be polite."

If it were an ordinary person, they might pocket the USB and check later if there was anything valuable in it.

But Xu Lingjun was different.

Placing the USB on the chest of his Nanometer Armor, a light scan passed over, and all information in the USB was browsed by Xiaoya.

"Master, there are large transfer records with total funds accumulated to 1,298,542,200 yuan! Moreover, there are numerous records of resources and Spirit Plant transfers... all sources come from a company called Zhong's Corporation, an internal operation likely, seems this Marquis Xia Wu has hollowed out the entire Zhong's Group."

Zhong's Group?

Xu Lingjun thought, pondering if he knew anyone named Zhong?

Seemed like no... oh right, there was once a Zhong Dawei who bullied him, but he was dead now, and before dying he benevolently transferred his life's Qi Force into him, dying fulfilled.

Could it be related to this?

Did this Marquis Xia Wu collude with an insider to empty Zhong's Group, feeling guilty seeing Young Master Zhong's miserable death, thus avenging him?

Xu Lingjun wasn't sure, but knowing the general truth eased his mind a bit, later he could task Father Wang to investigate this direction.

He continued searching, finding a wallet at his waist, stuffed with a few cards and a mobile phone.

Xu Lingjun's heart stirred, thinking does this mean that the money and resources drained from Zhong's Corporation by this Marquis Xia Wu are on these cards?

If he could crack the password, could he not retrieve these things?

Wealth naturally... was quite concerning to him, but even more attractive were those resources, Xiaoya only briefly mentioned them, but some Spiritual Rare Herbs even he found tempting.

Selling them for Academic Credit would be nice, most importantly, it's a windfall.

Xu Lingjun unceremoniously pocketed the phone, preparing to let Xiaoya hack it later to see if he could find the password.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 243 - 242: I seem to have lost several hundred million**

[ 1,336 words ]

*Chapter 243: Chapter 242: I seem to have lost several hundred million*

After stripping Marquis Xia Wu of all his belongings and ensuring that the last bit of value from him had been completely extracted,

Xu Lingjun looked at the corpse of Marquis Xia Wu and fell into deep thought.

What to do...

Marquis Xia Wu tried to kill him, but ended up getting killed instead.

With Han Yun City to testify for him, it seemed perfectly normal... but...

"Best not to let this matter spread!"

Han Yun City walked over and kicked the bare corpse of Marquis Xia Wu, which Xu Lingjun had emptied, into the icy pit he had previously created.

With a splash...

Countless Headhunter Piranhas surged up madly, tearing into the corpse.

Moments later, even the blood was completely devoured.

Xu Lingjun watched Han Yun City's actions and asked, "Why?"

A very strange feeling.

Perhaps it was due to having gone through a life-and-death struggle and then cooperating, but Xu Lingjun now felt an inexplicable closeness when looking at Han Yun City, as if facing a comrade who had fought side by side for years.

Not right...

It's not that I feel this way, but that he might feel this way towards me now.

Xu Lingjun understood that feeling well, that when someone extends goodwill towards you, it's easy to develop a liking for them in return.

Though Han Yun City still behaved quite rudely towards him, that very rudeness surprisingly made Xu Lingjun feel somewhat at ease.

"Simple."

Han Yun City said, "Do you know the background of this Marquis Xia Wu?"

"What, I hit Zhong Dawei and now he comes, and after hitting him, is there another?"

Xu Lingjun said speechlessly, "I've only ever heard 'forever a stream of descendants', but I've never heard of hitting the young brings out the old — and those olds endless too!"

Han Yun City replied, "There's no one behind Marquis Xia Wu, but he was once a prized disciple of the Cuowu Sect. Only because his father was an official in the Great Xia Empire at the time, did he join the military by coincidence and gradually rose up through military achievements. Now he's the director at the Central City Martial Mansion, slowly distancing from Cuowu Sect, but because of Central City Martial Mansion's protection and how generous Xia Wu is with money, feeding several key figures in Cuowu Sect well, they just turn a blind eye."

Xu Lingjun asked, "You mean, if the news of me killing him gets out, Cuowu Sect would avenge him?"

Han Yun City shook his head, "The Sect people are just a bunch of freaks, fiercely protective and extremely proud. They may not care about Xia Wu's death, but they surely care that a Profound Realm Martial Artist from Cuowu Sect, Xia Wu, died at the hands of an unknown small Huichuan Martial Artist. Plus, Xia Wu didn't skimp with money to smooth the way in Cuowu Sect, you clearly disrupted some people's financial paths by killing him, leading to inevitable trouble for you."

He looked over to where Xia Wu's body had sunk and said, "Might as well keep it like this — why did Xia Wu dare to kill you here? It's because here, no one knows what exactly happened. We never met Xia Wu. My wounds were caused by you, and your blood by me... We met, fought, and both ended in mutual defeat, that's it, simple. Xia Wu? Who's that, we don't know him."

"I see. That works too."

Xu Lingjun looked at the phone in his hand, thinking how the relationship between Xia Wu and the Zhong Group obviously couldn't see the light, and even if it did, it wasn't him who killed Zhong Dawei, nobody would think he did it.

For now, keep it hidden.

When, in the future, even if people find out, my wings will have grown, and that Cuowu Sect won't be able to bother me anymore.

"Alright, many thanks for your reminder; otherwise, I might unknowingly provoke strong enemies."

"I just don't want to get involved with those mad dogs."

Han Yun City gave a faint hum, saying, "After all, with your strength alone, killing Xia Wu is simply impossible, and there are marks on his body that I made — I can't escape either. Though I'm not afraid of Cuowu Sect, I don't want to provoke a pack of mad dogs for no reason."

Xu Lingjun said, "Anyway, thank you."

Han Yun City gazed intensely at Xu Lingjun, saying word by word, "If you really want to thank me, if you have the time in the future, how about stripping off the gear and having some bare-knuckle fights with me, fair and square... leaning on protective gear's influence only? Surely, without it, you won't turn out to be nothing?"

Xu Lingjun replied, "The last person to say that is still lying in the hospital recovering... really, honestly."

"Good, I like your confidence, wish I could have a fight with you right now."

Han Yun City clenched his fist.

Instantly, the blood around him transformed into a Blood Gun.

He said, "It's a pity you used 'Qiantian Gang Qi', must have suffered a lot of damage; once you've recuperated, I'm waiting for a fight with you at your full strength."

Xu Lingjun was about to say that he was in excellent condition, thanks to chatting, his injuries had recovered eighty to ninety percent.

But just as he was about to speak...

The two, who were at odds, suddenly froze.

Xu Lingjun had a reminder from Xiaoya, and for Han Yun City, no doubt, he'd been open with Xu Lingjun before, saying his five senses were far beyond normal.

Both turned their heads simultaneously.

Then, they looked at the figure appearing amidst the snowstorm.

Tall and seemingly quite handsome, especially compared to Xu Lingjun, who was covered in blood stains below... in terms of demeanor and appearance, not as impressive.

But compared to Han Yun City, with barely a good piece of flesh and full of intense viciousness all over, he looked much better.

Zhou Mu!

Xu Lingjun recognized him. Liu Zhiyuan had even privately warned him that if facing Han Yun City and feeling unsure, he could seek cooperation with Zhou Mu... Zhou Mu wasn't just famous for nothing; having assisted in capturing the Cosmic Pirate King, his strength shouldn't be much less than Han Yun City's.

Just didn't expect that while things here had reconciled with Han Yun City, he would appear so abruptly.

Xu Lingjun couldn't help but glance at the icy pit that had been punched earlier... thinking it fortunate he'd arrived not a moment sooner; otherwise, he might have seen Xia Wu's corpse.

Han Yun City evidently also considered that recent possibility.

Both faces darkened simultaneously.

In fact, in Zhou Mu's eyes, both Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun were smeared all over with blood; coupled with the chaotic battle traces around, it was clear the two had just engaged in a life-and-death struggle, exhausted both their resources, nearly drained of their strength.

Yet, even so, they still stood defiantly against each other, bodies tense, clearly maintaining utmost vigilance.

Zhou Mu slowly squinted his eyes...

Astonished that Xu Lingjun could battle Han Yun City to such an extent.

And secretly regretting, had he arrived a bit earlier and lent Xu Lingjun a hand, perhaps Han Yun City would have already been brought down.

Grandfather was too lenient, merely saying to disrupt Han Yun City's plans, not realizing as long as he lives, there will be one plan after another; eradication is the truly best approach.

Especially seeing Xu Lingjun so heavily wounded by Han Yun City, it might be possible to eliminate this threat as well.

Just thinking about missing such a good opportunity, he felt like he lost billions.

Still, now with the two facing off, he might still have a chance.

Thinking this, Zhou Mu showed a friendly smile on his face.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 244 - 243: You praise him, just praise him, why step on me?

[ 1,579 words ]

*Chapter 244: Chapter 243: You praise him, just praise him, why step on me?*

Amidst the ice and snow.

The wind and snow still raged on, and in just over an hour, the ice hole that the two had created earlier was already refrozen. Only about a hundred black cannibal fish were left because they only knew to act on instinct, swallowing Marquis Xia Wu's flesh and forgetting to dive back into the water...

At this moment, the ice surface was frozen.

They could only keep bouncing on the ice, and it was conceivable that their fate was to gradually freeze to death in the wind and snow... or...

Be eaten by someone.

Han Yun City picked up a fish, neither scaling nor gutting it, and began tearing into it with big bites.

After several fierce battles, his physical strength was severely depleted, and eating some raw meat to replenish it was really no big deal to him.

Bloodstained and scarred, he ripped apart the fish meat in large mouthfuls, and after a few bites down to just the innards, he tossed it aside...

Then picked up another one to eat.

After eating several, he finally recovered a slight amount of strength.

Moreover, he was very cautious while eating... keeping a great distance from Zhou Mu and Xu Lingjun.

Xu Lingjun was also sensible enough not to approach. Although Han Yun City no longer bore hostility towards Xu Lingjun earlier, with Zhou Mu's arrival, he kept a wary distance from him.

After all, their relationship should have been one of mortal foes; suddenly becoming very friendly could raise suspicion.

Even though it was unlikely anyone would make the connection.

Especially this Zhou Mu...

Han Yun City cast a wary glance at Zhou Mu, knowing this guy too well. As a noble son, this kid dared to take great risks and infiltrate the Cosmic Pirate Group.

Moreover, he gained the trust of the Pirate King shortly after joining, and within just half a year, this Pirate King, who had never suffered a setback in his cosmic escapades, was duped by a teenage boy.

This guy's cunning was evident.

In comparison, I still prefer the straightforward type like Xu Lingjun, direct and forthright like me, and more inclined to use physical strength to communicate.

Thinking this, Han Yun City glanced at Xu Lingjun and felt that, in contrast, Xu Lingjun appeared more kind-hearted and pleasing to the eye.

The three of them maintained a wariness toward one another, yet kept a reasonable distance without straying too far...

After a long while.

Once Han Yun City restored his strength, he turned back to give Zhou Mu and Xu Lingjun one final glance. Without a word, he walked eastward, leaving the bag on the ground untouched.

Evidently, he had mentioned before that if Xu Lingjun could truly display strength worthy of his name, he would let him leave the Secret Realm with those items...

Even though their battle had been interrupted, both Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun knew that, had it not been interrupted, Xu Lingjun had a higher chance of winning.

Han Yun City naturally had no face to take those items anymore.

"Is this your backpack?"

Zhou Mu watched Han Yun City leave, and only then did he exhale a sigh of relief. Feigning a relaxed demeanor, he picked up the pack filled with beast ears from the ground and handed it to Xu Lingjun, praising, "Remarkable! Despite such a short time here, you've already slain so many demon beasts... my grandfather said you had immense potential, though young, yet very powerful. Now, it truly seems so."

"Not really."

Xu Lingjun modestly replied.

He harbored no small amount of caution towards this Zhou Mu... Han Yun City's previous wariness of this person was evident to anyone.

Now Xu Lingjun understood that what Han Yun City was cultivating was likely a Supreme Level Technique, perhaps surpassing even Li Jingjun's, and incredibly powerful. Coupled with his extremely rich battle experience, if not for his own extraordinary defense, the possession of the explosive "Qiantian Gang Qi," or if he didn't use the Iron Man Armor, Vibranium Armor, as well as the Mecha, and if he hadn't wielded the Source Sword of Oath and Victory...

His chance of winning was less than twenty percent.

In pure strength, he indeed surpassed me, and after this trial, it seemed he'd break through to the Profound Realm in just a few days.

By then, his strength would probably be even greater.

"No need to be modest; Han Yun City is considered the foremost among our younger generation, his strength unmatched. No young one has ever been able to take ten moves from him. I've heard he even killed a student in Dongxu Martial Mansion, yet because of his identity, the Pavilion Master suppressed the matter. Compared to him, we youngsters almost can't be counted."

Zhou Mu praised, "That you could barely survive his grip shows you're indeed extraordinary... after witnessing the splendor of Han Yun City, the leader of the younger generation, as long as you don't perish at the hands of Han Yun City in this Secret Realm, your strength will surely see significant progress in the future."

"Not really, not really."

Xu Lingjun remained modest.

Yet a faint odd feeling arose in his heart.

Thinking to himself, why does this guy's tone sound a bit off...

It seems like he's praising me, but it feels like all his words are actually praising Han Yun City.

Moreover, while extolling Han Yun City, he's subtly belittling me, or rather, belittling me for Han Yun City's sake.

What exactly does he mean... wait...

Xu Lingjun suddenly realized he might think my injuries were caused by Han Yun City?

Indeed, he hadn't seen Marquis Xia Wu and, seeing the two of us injured, could easily assume we fought each other to that extent.

And if I were truly an 18-year-old hot-blooded youth, after a bloody battle with a foe, being judged by a third party as far inferior to Han Yun City, if my temperament were a bit lacking, I might have already been incensed, eager for another round, a fight for three hundred rounds.

Especially when the two of us appear clearly mutually wounded, this kind of instigation becomes all the sharper.

"Only, Xu Tongxue, to leave this Secret Realm alive, the difficulty is quite high."

Zhou Mu exclaimed, "Were you and Han Yun City fighting just now? If my presence hadn't interrupted... there would have been a victor by now."

"Indeed."

Xu Lingjun replied, taking a glance at Zhou Mu, following his lead to see what he was up to.

Zhou Mu's gaze swept over Xu Lingjun. Han Yun City was covered in blood, but his injuries were superficial. Though they looked intimidating, they hadn't even hurt his bones. Such wounds might heal completely in a day or two for him.

But this Xu Lingjun...

How much blood had he lost?

His clothes were soaked through, turned into a blood garment... it seemed his wounds were severe. In this fight, Xu Lingjun was ultimately disadvantaged.

Thinking, he said, "This time, you're lucky to escape by a hair's breadth, but I can't always be by your side. Once I leave, he'd surely come for you again... you probably aren't aware that in his eyes, you're a thorn, a splinter."

Xu Lingjun asked in confusion, "Really?"

"Of course."

Zhou Mu spoke seriously, "Although your martial exam scores were three points lower than his, you far outperformed him in the literary exam. Of course, we martial folk know that the martial exam is paramount, the literary exam just a formality, and doesn't really matter... so he, Han Yun City, is the true Dragon Gate Champion Scholar. But outsiders

don't know that and pushed you to that high position. You snatched away an honor that should've been his; how could he not resent you?"

"No wonder he attacked me right away, so it was because of this reason."

Xu Lingjun thought, You're still belittling me, still belittling me... what's this about the literary exam not mattering, if it doesn't matter, why don't you try achieving five subject champion status?

He asked, "So what do you suggest I do for protection?"

"We team up!"

Zhou Mu said earnestly, "I'm not afraid to admit it, I have some personal motives. My grandfather tasked me to intercept Han Yun City in this Secret Realm, but alone, I'm really outmatched. Your strength, although far inferior to Han Yun City's, still managed to withstand him till now, that's already quite something."

Xu Lingjun expressed surprised delight, "You're willing to team up with me?"

"Of course."

Zhou Mu pulled out a tube-like object from his pocket and said, "This is Colorful Fireworks. If you encounter Han Yun City, release this at him immediately. I'll get to you at the earliest and with our combined force, Han Yun City stands no chance. And as long as we can injure him, he's bound to gain nothing from this secret realm."

Xu Lingjun queried anxiously, "You... you won't stay with me?"

"I have my own matters to attend, after all."

Zhou Mu chuckled, "And if the two of us stay together, when it comes to slaying demon beasts, should it be counted as yours or mine... never mind, let's act separately. But rest assured, given my ability, as long as you're not too far away, I can reach you in minutes."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 245 - 244 This is Not a Thing**

[ 1,449 words ]

*Chapter 245: Chapter 244 This is Not a Thing*

Zhou Mu left.

Leaving Xu Lingjun holding some kind of colorful fireworks in his hand, with a thoughtful expression on his face.

Earlier, he had heard Liu Zhiyuan mention that this time Zhou Mu might also be here to ambush Han Yun City, and from Liu Zhiyuan's tone, it seemed he wanted to seek my help.

But firstly, I guess he didn't want to force me into it. After all, this was their plan, so why forcibly drag another unrelated person into it?

Secondly, perhaps he didn't think Xu Lingjun could actually do anything against Han Yun City...

After all, a gap of two years isn't easily bridged.

In fact, as long as Xu Lingjun can protect himself, that's enough in his eyes.

But now, Zhou Mu seems to want to drag me into his camp... although his means are a bit underhanded.

If you want my help, just ask, why pretend to be helping me and leave me owing him a favor...

Xu Lingjun's impression of this Zhou Mu instantly plummeted to the bottom.

This kind of person, with too many hidden motives, is not someone to be deeply associated with.

Comparatively, Han Yun City seems more straightforward. At least when he said he didn't want those beast ears, he actually sent all those things to me, not to mention he saved my life.

Xu Lingjun thought to himself, isn't this a perfect opportunity for me? Zhou Mu wants to target Han Yun City, and he's chosen me as his partner, so can't I just help Han Yun City instead?

This way, wouldn't I be returning the favor?

Meanwhile.

About ten miles away.

In the ice and snow, pure white surroundings.

"Come out, your clumsy lurking technique, if you were in the Ninth Army, you would have been punished with three days of confinement. Exposing yourself is fine, but getting your comrades killed, you couldn't repay that with your life ten times over."

Han Yun City turned back and glanced at the snowy landscape, coldly smiling, "But with your cold-hearted nature, I fear you wouldn't care about those you got killed... even if they consider you a friend, like Roger. I heard he took you as his godson? How does it feel, Luo Mu... no, it should be Zhou Mu-Sparrow, to betray your father?"

"It's all for our respective masters. After all, I had ulterior motives from the start, so betrayal doesn't apply."

Zhou Mu's figure slowly emerged from the snow.

"Betrayal is betrayal, and I despise betrayal, so I despise you, that's all!"

Han Yun City extended his hand, and a Blood Gun appeared in his hand.

He looked at Zhou Mu with disdain in his eyes and said, "What are you following me for? Don't tell me you think that since I'm injured, you can take advantage of it?"

"Of course not."

Facing Han Yun City, Zhou Mu's expression was not as warm as when facing Xu Lingjun, instead full of gloom. He didn't hide his hostility, coldly laughing, "It seems your main aim in entering the Secret Realm this time is that Xu Lingjun, right?"

Han Yun City bluntly said, "Yes, I say what I mean, not like you, beating around the bush like a sissy. What, sissy, do you have a problem, want to protect that Xu Lingjun?"

Zhou Mu said, "No, I'm just saying, that Xu Lingjun seems quite strong to injure you this much?"

Han Yun City coldly said, "At least stronger than you."

A glint suddenly flashed in Zhou Mu's eyes...

He chuckled coldly, "Indeed, just like my grandfather said, he also said Xu Lingjun could be considered the number one among the younger generation, and his evaluation is even above yours."

Above me?

Han Yun City recalled that unfathomable face, and he somewhat agreed, thinking that at least I don't have such a thick skin, and he is two years younger than me, yet can hold the upper hand in our fight. Above me indeed makes sense.

But if we strip down, he might not scare me.

He raised an eyebrow and said, "Certainly much stronger than you, what, not convinced?"

"Of course I'm not convinced!"

Zhou Mu angrily punched the tree beside him, coldly said, "From childhood to adulthood, I've been my grandfather's pride, but after seeing that Xu Lingjun, the way he looks at me changed. I know because I'm no longer the number one young person in his eyes. Though he praises me, he no longer sees me as the best."

Han Yun City: "You never were, to him, you're inferior to Xu Lingjun, even inferior to me."

Zhou Mu sneered, "You really think what I've shown is all my strength? If it were a life and death struggle, Han Yun City, you might not be my match."

Han Yun City: "But in your grandfather's eyes, you're still no match for Xu Lingjun."

Zhou Mu coldly said, "I've always only shown seven parts of my strength, the most crucial three parts, I've never shown anyone, except my grandfather. No one knows my trump card, and the unknown is truly terrifying, I know your strength, but do you know mine?"

Han Yun City: "I don't, but your grandfather does, and in his eyes, you're still no match for Xu Lingjun."

Zhou Mu's eyes flashed with anger, then turned calm, saying, "I know, and that's why... I want to kill him!"

Han Yun City paused and asked in return, "Just because of this?"

He looked at Zhou Mu with shock in his eyes, evidently not expecting someone's mind to be so narrow, just because of someone else's opinion that Xu Lingjun is better, which is true, but he'd want his life for it.

"Exactly, just because of this!"

Zhou Mu calmly said, "Because of this... I'm my grandfather's pride, now and must be in the future, but now, be it my cultivation technique or martial skill, there's no longer that earlier amazement in his eyes. I know it's because he's seen Xu Lingjun, so I can't

tolerate him, you can ridicule me for my narrow-mindedness, or think I can't tolerate others, but I just want Xu Lingjun dead, I just don't like him."

He looked at Han Yun City, smiling lightly, "So although my grandfather wants me to ambush you, from a certain perspective, we're on the same side."

Han Yun City looked deeply at Zhou Mu.

Reason told him he was joking, tricking him, how could someone be so narrow-minded... but his intuition told him, the person before him wasn't lying.

Xu Lingjun is in danger.

This person's strength, even if slightly less than his, hidden vipers in the dark can often be more dangerous than the roaring tigers in the forest.

Just the chance to repay him for saving my life earlier.

Thinking this, Han Yun City asked, "What do you plan to do?"

"Simple, you just had a fight with Xu Lingjun, you should have an idea of his strength. Since he's injured you this much, it seems trying to kill him alone might be a bit overwhelming for you. I have here a colorful firework, after you meet him, release this colorful firework, and I'll come at once to join you."

Zhou Mu earnestly said, "The two of us first team up to get rid of Xu Lingjun, and then you and I can have a life-and-death duel, no grudges, what do you think?"

As if fearing he hadn't made it clear he added, "There's no deep hatred between us, only opposing camps, but to me, Xu Lingjun is a threat I wish to eliminate at all costs, my desire to kill him is greater than yours."

"Fine, I agree."

Han Yun City took the colorful fireworks, nodding, "I will release it, indeed, I am eager to fight Xu Lingjun again..."

"Good, farewell then."

Zhou Mu waved his hand, turned, and started walking away.

Just as he turned, a cold smile appeared in his eyes...

Yes, I didn't lie.

I do want Xu Lingjun more dead than I want you, but I never said I wouldn't kill you along with him too.

You two fought like that just now, surely there's true animosity, I don't believe you won't fall into my trap.

Meanwhile.

After Zhou Mu's figure disappeared, Han Yun City looked down at the colorful fireworks in his hand, his eyes showing a hint of contemplation, murmuring, "This time, maybe I can repay the favor I owe Xu Lingjun... my instincts were right, I've always felt that Zhou Mu wasn't any good, and now it seems, he's indeed not any good."

Even worse than I thought.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## Chapter 246 - 245: The Troubles of Happiness

[ 1,366 words ]

*Chapter 246: Chapter 245: The Troubles of Happiness*

Thus.

Half an hour later.

Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City had already left and regrouped. One of them was exceptionally talented and extremely skilled in tracking and reconnaissance, while the other had a direct cheat-like ability. Even in such a place, Xiaoya could scan traces infinitely.

Finding the other party was ridiculously easy.

The first thing they said when they met was...

"Be careful, Zhou Mu wants to team up with me to take your life!"

"Zhou Mu is jealous of your reputation and wants to kill you with me."

After speaking.

Both Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City looked extremely serious and then froze simultaneously. They both took out a firework tube at the same time and said in unison, "He also gave me a signal device, told me to open this when I met you..."

Then, there was another eerie silence.

Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City looked at each other in surprise, only then becoming aware... Zhou Mu was even more insidious and manipulative than they had imagined; he had actually formed alliances with both of them simultaneously.

No martial ethics to speak of.

If there hadn't been that previous camaraderie between the two, resulting in some mutual appreciation beyond the enemy status.

They might have started fighting upon meeting, and then escalated to the point of calling for reinforcements; Zhou Mu's scheme might have actually succeeded.

"So, this guy is instigating both sides, wanting to watch us fight like tigers from a mountaintop while he profits from it?"

Xu Lingjun said somewhat puzzled: "It makes sense that he hates you because his mission has always been to target you, but he never succeeds. But why does he hate me? You probably don't know, but our Pavilion Master has specifically instructed me that if I'm not confident in dealing with you, I could actually collaborate with Zhou Mu, which clearly shows our Pavilion Master greatly values him... but he..."

Han Yun City asked, "If you saw someone wealthier than you lavishly spending money, more arrogant and conceited than you, what would you say?"

Xu Lingjun thought for a moment and said, "Bah, isn't it just two stinking coins? What's so special about them?"

Han Yun City said, "That's the principle; a man's jealousy sometimes is quite unreasonable. He's not as skilled as you, envies you, and wants to kill you, which is understandable."

Saying so, he paused, his gaze falling on the two firework tubes.

He said, "But I'm sure he wants to kill not just you; it can't be that simple. This kid might look gentle, but at heart, he's a gambler. There might be something wrong with these two fireworks."

"Whether there's something wrong... we'll know by looking."

"True."

Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun exchanged looks.

Then, they saw the same meaning in each other's eyes.

Right now, beneath their feet was a vast stretch of icy river; even Marquis Xia Wu was submerged here. What's the issue if a Zhou Mu also gets buried?

Although the people behind Zhou Mu were likely in league with Liu Zhiyuan, making his presence extremely important, meant to counter Han Yun City...

But unfortunately, having plotted and wanting to kill me, there's no reason for me to spare your life.

"Let's do it. I alone don't have absolute confidence, but with you, I can't think of any way Zhou Mu could escape!"

A mere glance, and the two understood each other's intentions.

Both were incredibly daring; who's afraid of whom?

Thus...

Half an hour later.

In a snowy, forested area.

Zhou Mu sat quietly in a snow pit, ice and snow falling on him without melting, soon burying him as a snowman.

He was waiting...

Waiting for a once-in-a-lifetime brilliant opportunity; if things went smoothly, he might be able to eliminate his two massive threats simultaneously.

Such a good opportunity mustn't be rushed. It needed patience... the patience to remain steady...

Zhou Mu's breath gradually emptied, really like a venomous snake, his heartbeat stabilizing, leaving no breath or sound.

He appeared just like a lifeless stone.

Just then, a sleek feline Demon Beast, searching for food, slowly passed by, not noticing him at all.

Until...

Boom~~~!

Boom~~~!!

Two clear explosive sounds ascended to the sky, two beams of dazzling light each shooting up, intertwining the moment they reached the sky.

Then, a more intense explosion occurred.

The two fireworks chemically reacted, exploding like a bomb, hailing countless highly corrosive fragments like ammunition downwards.

From the two fireworks downwards, nearly a thousand-meter radius was flooded with these highly corrosive, bullet-like falling fragments, creating unfathomable pits on the ice surface.

"They've met and started fighting!"

Hidden in the snow, Zhou Mu suddenly widened his eyes, revealing a look of joy.

Indeed, his instigation was effective. After having these cards in their hands, both became confident enough to want the other's life, actively tracking each other down...

Now, they might already be dead under this splendid sulfuric acid bomb.

Even if they survived by luck...

They're likely severely injured, only waiting for me to harvest the victory fruit.

Even though my mind kept telling me to remain calm, the more crucial the moment, the calmer I must be, considering the worst-case scenario... that is, they're both not dead, retaining some fighting capabilities.

Mmm, indeed, there's a strong possibility.

By that time, I'd have to stabilize both separately and then ambush to kill one first, then forcefully kill the other...

Both injured, with my abilities, this shouldn't be much of a problem.

That's already the worst-case scenario. At worst, I get heavily injured; how much worse can it get? Now my troubling question is...

Who should I kill first?

A blissful dilemma indeed.

Zhou Mu moved quickly.

Especially since the firework explosion site wasn't far from where he'd been lingering...

In just two short minutes, he'd reached the destination.

At this battlefield ahead, smoke was billowing, signs of sulfuric acid corrosion everywhere, the ice surface scarred with menacing gouges.

It was evident that this area was just brutally ravaged...

But upon reaching here, Zhou Mu's face froze.

Confused, he asked, "Where... are they?"

Indeed, these fireworks were something he'd obtained from the Pirate King, exceptionally insidious and malicious.

The sulfuric acid spread incredibly fast, logically leaving the two no chance of escape once they'd triggered the fireworks. Facing such an attack, even a Martial Artist of the Profound Realm would find it hard to escape alive. He'd factored in their prowess, and the Cultivation Techniques they practiced were likely formidable, meaning a chance they could survive.

He'd basically been cautious to the extreme.

But why...

"Are you wondering why the two of us aren't here?"

Suddenly, Han Yun City's voice, with a hint of mockery, sounded from behind Zhou Mu.

He sneered, "Even I didn't expect you'd be waiting for us here... Zhou Mu, you have a deeply hidden mind. I thought you were on the first level, but didn't expect you were on the fifth. However, you'd never have guessed I was at the atmospheric level."

"You... you two..."

Zhou Mu looked in shock at the suddenly appearing Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun.

One in front, one behind, they completely blocked his escape route.

Xu Lingjun, with a hint of helplessness, said, "Sorry, although your proposal was tempting, compared to that, I preferred teaming up with Han Yun City to take you down first, and then the two of us could fight to the death. I just tentatively mentioned it to Han Yun City, unexpectedly, he agreed."

"Yes, I agreed."

Han Yun City sneered, "Fortunately, I agreed. Otherwise, if I really started fighting Xu Lingjun, if I really launched this firework... I probably wouldn't have a life now, right?"

Recalling the terrifying spectacle of the firework's brilliant burst.

Both had already distanced themselves greatly, yet still barely escaped being caught in it.

This Zhou Mu, his thoughts run too deep...

Keeping this man alive was like a thorn in one's back.

Can't let him live.

He slowly gripped the Blood Gun.

While Xu Lingjun clenched his fists, their eyes fixed on Zhou Mu filled with killing intent.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 247 - 246: Confusion - Kill him, and the stuff will still be ours.**

[ 1,651 words ]

*Chapter 247: Chapter 246: Confusion - Kill him, and the stuff will still be ours.*

The life-and-death crisis took a reversal.

In just a moment, Zhou Mu was thoroughly caught in the enemy's trap from a position of victory.

He couldn't help but step back two steps, looking at Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun with somber expressions. Clearly, these two were already murderous.

"Wait!"

Zhou Mu exclaimed: "I... I admit, I was wrong, I made an unforgivable mistake, actually having bad thoughts about both of you, and also being insatiable, wanting to kill you. I'm willing to compensate... I can compensate you..."

"What compensation?"

"My gains."

Zhou Mu exclaimed: "All my gains, these days I haven't spared in killing demon beasts, the beast ears are all here. If you're willing to let me go, I can give all these things to you."

He was really panicked.

Confidence aside, arrogance aside.

But he was quite self-aware. Whether it was Han Yun City or Xu Lingjun, both were experts who could compete with him. Now that the two teamed up, he could basically judge that the odds of winning were zero.

Even escaping was difficult...

It was better to cut off an arm to survive.

Survival with a useful body, only then can revenge be sought in the future.

Today's enmity will be repaid sooner or later.

Xu Lingjun raised an eyebrow and said: "Is that all?"

"There's more, more. I have ten Primordial Martial Pills prepared beforehand and four bottles of Spirit Recovery Liquid, all of the highest grade, very expensive, worth a fortune if sold. These were specifically given to me by my grandfather for self-defense, and I'm willing to give all of them!"

Zhou Mu said: "As long as you spare me, I can give you all these things."

Han Yun City couldn't help but brightened at the mention of Primordial Martial Pills, shaking his head, "I don't believe your grandfather can be so generous."

"If you don't believe, I'll show you!"

Zhou Mu carefully placed two bottles on the ground, then took a few steps back... with a face full of trepidation, cautiously, but really flexible and adaptable.

Han Yun City stepped forward to check and showed a look of joy, "These really are Primordial Martial Pills. No wonder you were so confident facing me, so you had this card up your sleeve... Seems like your grandfather went to quite some lengths to deal with me!"

He looked at Xu Lingjun and said: "To be honest, seeing these things, I'm actually tempted to let Zhou Mu go."

"Foolish!!!"

Xu Lingjun rebuked with a heartache: "Kill him, the items will still be ours. We can divide these items and then fight to the death afterwards. Whoever wins can take all of the items!"

Han Yun City suddenly slapped his forehead, realizing: "That's right, I almost got misled by this bastard."

"You two..."

Zhou Mu was furious, angrily saying: "You two are unreasonable."

But what came, was a blood qi that condensed without dissipating.

Han Yun City's move was with qi blood rushing to the sky, laughing wildly: "Die, I like the Primordial Martial Pills, so I won't return them!"

"Despicable!!!"

Zhou Mu roared with anger, these two not playing by the rules, if rage could kill, they would have been dead and gone.

But in fact, it was...

In Zhou Mu's heart, an endless life-and-death crisis suddenly erupted.

Before Han Yun City got close, a chill ran through his rear ribs, front and back. The coordination between Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun was exceptionally harmonious, with coordinated front and rear assaults, leaving him completely helpless.

He gritted his teeth, and his tall and slender body suddenly became flexible like a snake.

Twisting into a nearly bizarre posture like a viper, his footsteps didn't move, but Han Yun City's Blood Gun and Xu Lingjun's inevitably hitting Flame Fist both struck empty, and under Zhou Mu's deliberate manipulation, they even aimed at each other.

But despite his quick reactions, if Han Yun City and Xu Lingjun's cooperation was not harmonious enough, they might have mutually harmed each other in a double defeat...

However, after a previous fierce battle and jointly slaying Marquis Xia Wu, a tacit understanding had already been established between them, just with a glance exchanged.

The Blood Gun transformed into a whip, and in Han Yun City's hands, the blood qi morphed into countless forms, capable of transforming into any weapon, infinitely wondrous.

A whip lashed fiercely on Zhou Mu's face, leaving a deep scorching blood mark on his fair face.

And Xu Lingjun followed by retracting his fist into a finger, the Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger directly pointed at his chest, the 'Reckless and Irresponsible' Qi Force boomed into his body.

Even though Zhou Mu was incredibly powerful, when faced with the combined force of the two, he was utterly defenseless... With just one strike, he was severely injured.

And both Xu Lingjun and Han Yun City were bold to the extreme, so what if Zhou Qianmo of the Nanyun Martial Mansion was his grandfather?

Offend me, and I'll kill you.

Whatever comes after, let it come later.

After already sinking Marquis Xia Wu, I'm not afraid to sink you, Zhou Mu, beneath the icy river as well.

With one crippling blow, the two showed no mercy and attacked even more ruthlessly.

Han Yun City transformed the Blood Whip in his hand back into a sword, and his swordsmanship was truly extraordinary, sweeping like rain, completely enveloping Zhou Mu.

In contrast, Xu Lingjun was much more straightforward, delivering punch after punch diligently. The Flame Slaying Fist was merely an Extraordinary Martial Skill, yet in his hands, it was in no way inferior to a Legendary Martial Skill, especially with his wide and bold attack patterns, which were even more challenging to handle than Han Yun City's.

Zhou Mu dared not hold back anything anymore.

Previously, when facing Han Yun City, he was confidently arrogant, and now it was clear he had the strength to back up that pride.

It seemed like soft techniques, yet not quite, his entire skeleton was so pliable it seemed to bend at will, and his strength could also amplify immensely.

Faced with attacks from both sides, any normal person might die within a few moves...

But Zhou Mu could always contort his body into unimaginable angles, using bizarre attack styles to disrupt the battle rhythm of the two opponents.

Although he quickly fell into an absolute disadvantage, he could always find a glimpse of survival in the direst of situations.

Always using astounding methods to escape death...

At this moment, Han Yun City finally realized what back-up Zhou Mu had when he previously faced him.

This kid's Cultivation Technique was likely quite extraordinary, and even his combat experience was extremely rich; however, whereas Han Yun City took the path of overwhelming force, Zhou Mu's method was more like trickery and cunning.

Just like his personality, insidious and deceitful, unsuspectingly dangerous.

If it was just me alone, capturing him might indeed not be that easy.

But now, with the two of us...

No matter how devious Zhou Mu was, the sheer difference in absolute strength left him powerless to resist. Within just two minutes, his body was covered with wounds, even more terrifying than the injuries Han Yun City suffered from the Headhunter Piranha's bites.

"Xu Lingjun, do you really want to kill me?"

Zhou Mu could no longer fend off, repeatedly pierced by Han Yun City's sword strikes. His quick reflexes allowed him to avoid vital areas, but if this continued, he would soon bleed to death.

Knowing Han Yun City would show him no mercy, Zhou Mu could only pin his last hope for survival on Xu Lingjun, shouting, "My grandfather and Pavilion Master Liu are close friends, you're a student of the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, we're in the same camp... If you kill me, Pavilion Master Liu won't spare you."

Even though he knew it was not suitable to talk so much during a fight, upon hearing Zhou Mu's loud plea for mercy, Xu Lingjun couldn't help but reply in exasperation, "You also know we're in the same camp? When you wanted to team up with Han Yun City to

kill me, you weren't thinking that... Rest in peace, don't think your grandfather will know, even if he does, so what? I'm just defending myself!"

Saying that, he showed no mercy in his punches.

He stepped back two steps, building up his strength!

With Han Yun City holding the front, he had plenty of time.

Then, he pointed a finger forward.

"Ninefold Thunder Tribulation" + Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger!

This Finger Force's power was terrifying; just brushing by Han Yun City's face made his skin feel as though it was burning.

Seeing it was unavoidable, Zhou Mu could only dodge aside to avoid critical areas, then raised his hand to block.

The same Finger Force pointed out...

But Xu Lingjun's Finger Force was too strong; Zhou Mu felt as though a massive mountain was pressing down, like a burning iron rod piercing from his fingertip, traveling through his arm, shoulder, and then out...

The meridians and bones of his right arm were directly shredded by the Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger.

Accompanied by a horrific scream...

Han Yun City also pursued mercilessly, landing a heavy punch on Zhou Mu's chest, the Qi Blood gushing in, blasting him several tens of meters away, accompanied by the continuous crisp sound of bones breaking.

He fell powerlessly to the ground, seemingly wanting to stand again, but after a few twitches, he no longer had the strength to get up.

A soft sizzling sound.

Han Yun City's Blood Sword pierced through his heart, and henceforth, Zhou Mu breathed no more.

Facing the joint assault of the two, he really had no chance of survival.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[ 1,548 words ]

*Chapter 248: Chapter 247 Too Cunning*

To kill Zhou Mu, the two of them had no hesitation.

The relationship between them and Zhou Mu was long since a fight to the death. Regardless of how important the other party's identity or how powerful his background was, the more important the background, the more dangerous the consequences of letting him live would be...

So, Zhou Mu must die.

Seeing Zhou Mu repeatedly pierced by his Armor-Piercing Peak Seven-Spin Finger and the Blood Sword of Han Yun City, Xu Lingjun walked over and asked, "Is he definitely dead?"

"What do you think?"

Han Yun City was a bit surprised as he glanced at Xu Lingjun. Actually, at this moment, he hadn't fully recovered, but he thought Xu Lingjun, after battling with him and using the "Qiantian Gang Qi," might be in worse shape and expected the fight against Zhou Mu to be a tough one.

But this fellow was in surprisingly good condition, as if he hadn't used up any energy at all before.

This made their pincer attack incredibly smooth, leaving Zhou Mu unable to even cause a stir before dying at their hands.

"Besides, even if he's pretending to be dead, it doesn't matter. Killing naturally requires destroying the corpse. Uprooting is my style."

As he spoke, Han Yun City searched Zhou Mu's body.

Xu Lingjun said, "Didn't you say you weren't interested in corpse looting?"

"That was because I wasn't interested in Marquis Xia Wu, but Zhou Mu, I'm very interested in."

Han Yun City pulled everything out of him.

A phone, cards, a wallet, and a crimson red elixir.

Han Yun City cursed, "Sure enough, this kid is sinister, he even hid an elixir without turning it in. Damn, luckily I listened to your suggestion."

After confirming that nothing was missed.

With a loud bang.

Accompanied by Han Yun City's full-force punch, the frozen ground was blown open into a large deep pit.

Exposing the flowing lake beneath.

As soon as the water surface was exposed, countless black Cannibal Fish emerged, seemingly wanting to jump out and bite Han Yun City, but as Han Yun City threw Zhou Mu's body into it...

A series of bubbling sounds arose, and the surface of the water suddenly began to struggle violently. An arm suddenly thrust out, clutching the edge of the ice, as if trying to escape back up...

"Hey, he really was playing dead, this guy's life is ridiculously tough!"

Without hesitation, Han Yun City swung down with his sword again, cutting off the arm that had extended out.

The severed arm fell into the water, along with Zhou Mu losing both arms, no longer able to struggle, slowly sinking, joining with the black fish.

It could be imagined that living would only mean more suffering for him... Sometimes, death might not be so bad after all.

Han Yun City threw the wallet, phone, and all other items along with him.

Also a dagger.

Emitting a faint blue light, at a glance it was an extraordinary weapon.

He exclaimed, "This kid really was wealthy, even possessing a Grade B dagger, I don't even have a Grade B weapon."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Grade B?"

"Don't you know?"

Han Yun City gave Xu Lingjun a surprised look, then seemed to understand Xu Lingjun's level might not comprehend such high-leveled things, so he explained in

detail, "All weapons that can kill have grades, like a household kitchen knife, strictly speaking, can be rated as Grade F, and above F are controlled weapons. Depending on the grade, the control level also differs, for example, Grade E weapons are formal standard open-quality weapons, extremely lethal, not permitted for non-martial artists and soldiers."

He added, "Grade E are extremely sharp, and capable of killing, Grade D are specially designed killing weapons, while Grade C are weapons with some unique abilities."

"So, Grade B means..."

"Weapons with extremely high lethality, expensive manufacturing, superior materials, and extremely special capabilities are generally rated as Grade B. It's like this dagger, it should be crafted from the ashes of the You'an clan among the mysterious races of the heavens. The You'an clan lives underground for years, exposed to corpse aura, and their ashes are deadly poison to us, fatal with a sip through even a tiny wound, speaking of its worth from this perspective, this weapon is invaluable."

Han Yun City stroked the dagger for a while, before proactively throwing it away along with the demon beast ears he had harvested, prior to Xu Lingjun's reminder.

Xu Lingjun said nothing.

He understood Han Yun City's intention, or rather, Han Yun City's actions put him at ease.

No matter how precious the items are, they have to be used to be worth anything.

Zhou Mu's identity was too peculiar, unlike Marquis Xia Wu.

While Marquis Xia Wu's status was important, if he were to die, investigations and accountability might ensue—a heavy charge for murdering a Martial Mansion official director—but even so, the odds are it would be let go in the end!

But Zhou Mu was different.

Zhou Mu was raised by his grandfather from a young age, and the grandfather-grandson bond was deep... Especially Han Yun City was almost certain that the reason Zhou Mu harbored killing intent towards Xu Lingjun was because he felt he wasn't as gifted in his grandfather's eyes compared to Xu Lingjun.

This showed his feelings towards Zhou Qianmo.

Zhou Qianmo surely valued him highly as well. If Zhou Mu died here inexplicably, he wouldn't take it lying down...

Nothing that could confirm his identity could be left behind.

Finally, all that was left were ten Primordial Martial Pills, four bottles of Spirit Recovery Liquid, and a crimson red elixir.

The two began dividing the spoils on the spot.

Han Yun City split the Primordial Martial Pills into two shares, five pieces each, and pushed five pieces to Xu Lingjun, saying, "This is good stuff, keep it."

Xu Lingjun took the elixirs, a reminder flashed before his eyes.

[Detecting a high-grade elixir, Primordial Martial Pill, grant it true origin? Requires consumption of 120 Origin Value points]

The high-grade elixir even requires 120 points to grant origin?

This elixir seems quite effective.

"What's the effect of this Primordial Martial Pill..."

"Primordial Martial Pill can greatly boost one's True Qi and life force, unleashing strength far beyond normal capabilities, and only leaves a temporary weakness afterwards... In a way, you can think of it as the non-side-effect version of 'Qiantian Gang Qi'."

"'Qiantian Gang Qi' without side effects?"

Xu Lingjun looked at the elixir with instant disdain.

Just five pieces...

But I can use it infinitely.

And it actually wants 120 Source Value points from me?

Must be crazy for Source Value.

Seeing Xu Lingjun's disdainful expression, Han Yun City helplessly shook his head. He understood Xu Lingjun's feelings; this guy's 'Qiantian Gang Qi' was likely an improved version and whose effects were not necessarily inferior to the Primordial Martial Pill.

And his Qi blood is full, how much can supplementing help?

The layering effect might not add much boost.

This thing indeed doesn't have much effect on him.

"If you're really not interested, then give all the Primordial Martial Pills to me, and I can exchange other things with you."

Han Yun City said earnestly: "Spirit Recovery Liquid is a life-saving treasure, as long as you're not dead, drink a bottle, and the Spiritual Qi ensures life won't extinguish, it's a life-saving treasure, I shamelessly take two bottles, you keep two, as for this elixir..."

He gazed at the crimson red elixir for a few moments.

Xu Lingjun took it in hand.

A prompt appeared before his eyes.

[Detecting a middle-grade elixir Muscle Strengthening Pill, grant true origin? Requires consumption of 300 Origin Value points]

Muscle Strengthening Pill?

Even a middle-grade requires 300 Source Value points?

Xu Lingjun said, "This is called Muscle Strengthening Pill!"

"Muscle Strengthening Pill?"

Han Yun City suddenly looked full of disdain, his expression mirroring exactly Xu Lingjun's earlier one, saying exasperatedly, "It's used to improve others' physique if a normal person takes it, it can improve their physique... Saying it's precious, it's very precious, priceless isn't an exaggeration, but saying it's not, really it isn't that precious, at least I have no use for it, well, I heard Zhou Mu's fiancée is an ordinary person, this elixir is probably for her."

"Then I'll have it."

Xu Lingjun unceremoniously put away the elixir, saying, "I can use this."

He actually always worried that with his physique enhancing so much, whether Sister Yaya could handle it in the future.

Now, there is no need to worry...

This is indeed a good thing.

"Then we'll split the Spirit Recovery Liquid equally, you take the Muscle Strengthening Pill, I'll take the Primordial Martial Pill, later I'll find a way to deliver you enough compensation!"

Han Yun City put away the elixirs, saying, "But once we go out, let's pretend not to know each other, after all, the two of us together have the strength to kill Zhou Mu, it's hard to avoid suspicion."

"I understand!"

Xu Lingjun put away the elixirs.

Thinking that this harvest was indeed quite plentiful.

Turns out that killing and looting is truly the best way to get rich.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 249 - 248: Why Do You Sweep Up Everything?**

[ 1,270 words ]

*Chapter 249: Chapter 248: Why Do You Sweep Up Everything?*

"I must go now."

Han Yun City stood up, looked at Xu Lingjun, and said, "Next, for safety's sake, the two of us shouldn't meet again. Once we're out, let's act as if we don't know each other... I'll head east..."

"I'll head east, and you can go west."

Xu Lingjun likewise stood up and said, "I happen to have some matters to attend to in the east."

On this journey to the Secret Realm, Xu Lingjun himself, due to the scrutiny from Marquis Xia Wu and Han Yun City, didn't dare get too close to Gu Xi... to avoid causing her trouble.

But now, Marquis Xia Wu is dead.

By a twist of fate, he and Han Yun City ended up reluctantly becoming allies, and in the process, they also killed Zhou Mu, who was supposed to collaborate with him.

But this matter has finally come to an end.

He currently has no other imminent dangers, so he can't help but want to check on Gu Xi's situation...

It's known that obtaining a Companion Demon Beast isn't easy.

Moreover, Gu Xi's location is relatively in-depth, already outside the safety zone.

Going there makes hunting Demon Beasts more convenient for himself too.

It's a win-win situation.

"Alright, suit yourself... then I'll head west."

Han Yun City waved his hand and turned to walk out.

At this moment, Xu Lingjun's voice suddenly sounded in his ears.

"By the way, if you come across someone named Li Jingjun, remember to show some mercy for my sake."

Li Jingjun?

The young girl from the Li Family?

Han Yun City waved his hand and quickly disappeared into the depths of the snowstorm.

After Han Yun City left, Xu Lingjun turned and walked east.

Feeling a slight expectancy in his heart.

The early income from Han Yun City basically all belongs to me, plus the unexpected wealth gained, and with the Demon Beasts obtained from my Transformation Capsule, unless something unexpected happens, first place seems to be securely mine.

Just not sure how much Li Jingjun has gained at this point.

The Ice Snow Realm is too vast. Meeting Han Yun City was purely because Han Yun City was coming specifically for him, and with his superpower, he could find him.

As for Zhou Mu, he was probably heading for Han Yun City; that's how the three of them ended up entangled together.

Li Jingjun doesn't have the skill to track in the snow, so it's nearly impossible for her to find me.

But with her strength, the only person qualified to threaten her in the entire Ice Snow Realm seems to be Han Yun City, and Han Yun City wouldn't disregard the favor I asked, so there's not much to worry about.

Xu Lingjun said, "Xiaoya, pull out the map of where the Ice Snow Leopard is located, guide me..."

"Yes."

The location where the Ice Snow Leopard is hiding is deeply concealed by Gu Xi; no one else was informed, but facing Xu Lingjun, there's no need for any concealment, so Xiaoya's database also contains specific information about its location.

Under her guidance.

Xu Lingjun once again donned the Nanometer Armor and soared into the sky.

Along the way, Xiaoya continuously scanned the surrounding environment. If he encountered a valuable Demon Beast, he would also stop and slay it effortlessly.

The previous battles seemed smooth, but the opponents encountered were a match for him, especially Marquis Xia Wu, who was far superior. These battles not only greatly enhanced his strength but also made his own integration more complete.

With a significant boost in strength, and thanks to Xiaoya's early avoidance of the more powerful Demon Beasts.

It even allowed Xu Lingjun to gain a substantial harvest... not even getting hurt...

Flying in the air saved a lot of trouble.

At full speed, it only took him half a day to reach the territory of the Ice Snow Leopard.

The deeper he went, the wilder the snowstorm, and the colder the temperature.

Xu Lingjun gently exhaled a breath of cold air, landed, and said, "Xiaoya, check if there are any man-made traces around."

"Yes, master."

Xu Lingjun started to walk deeper.

A kilometer in diameter might seem large, but in fact, in the Ice Snow Realm, a kilometer is really nothing.

Xu Lingjun still needed to actively move around.

And as he walked...

Xiaoya kept scanning the surrounding environment.

For a full half hour.

No traces of any Demon Beasts were found in this area.

It's not surprising though, the Ice Snow Leopard is about to give birth, so for its own safety, it expels all Demon Beasts from its territory a year in advance, those that can't be driven out, it kills, storing the meat for food after giving birth.

Within a hundred miles, there's probably no Demon Beasts left.

"Master, found footprints of Miss Gu Xi."

Xu Lingjun asked, "Where?"

"Twenty-seven meters ahead of you on the left, there are footprints covered by snow."

A projection unfolded before Xu Lingjun's eyes, showing a shallow footprint on the otherwise flat snowfield.

"Well done, Xiaoya."

Xu Lingjun changed direction, following Gu Xi's footprints.

As he walked, he couldn't help but silently praise, with Xiaoya, it really saved him from countless troubles. To think, without her, it would've taken four or five days just to find Gu Xi in this snowy landscape.

He only has fifteen days in total; by then, everything might be too late.

Xiaoya is really useful.

Second only to Sister Yaya in usefulness.

Seems like I'll have to find a way to give her a body in the future. Hmm, I'll consult Sister Yaya then, I'm sure Sister Yaya would be happy to have a little sister who looks just like her, right?

I remember when she was a child, she often cried about wanting a sister... so much so that at four years old, she already refused to sleep with her parents.

Father Wang is really cruel, exploiting even a four-year-old child's emotions.

Following Xiaoya's projected path.

Xu Lingjun walked for several hours before finally seeing a highly hidden cave ahead.

This cave was deeply concealed, with several winding turns along the way, undetectable without close inspection.

Remember, in a vast whiteness... it's the easiest place to hide things.

"Master, Miss Gu Xi's footprints disappear into the cave."

"Is there anything living in the cave?"

"No."

Xiaoya said, "But there is a corpse."

"A human corpse?"

"No, it's a beast."

"Let's go check it out!"

Upon hearing this, Xu Lingjun rushed inside.

With Xiaoya's caution, he felt naturally assured.

Venturing deep within.

The cave was large, lined with dry yellow straw... In this snowy expanse, finding such materials would be quite challenging.

And at this moment, in the snow.

A massive white leopard over six meters long lay in the straw bed, lifeless...

The entire body was riddled with scars, utterly battered, with its abdomen horribly bloodied and sliced open with a blade.

The warm cave was splattered with blood all around.

"Master, there is some of Miss Gu Xi's blood in this blood!"

"What?"

Fang Zheng exclaimed, hastily asking, "Is she injured?"

"Yes, Miss Gu Xi once changed a sanitary pad in your washroom, and I once scanned her blood, so I won't mistake it."

"Which is Gu Xi's blood?"

Xu Lingjun didn't bother to question Xiaoya's scanning habits, asking urgently.

"Most of the blood on the ground is hers!"

Xu Lingjun's pupils narrowed instantly, feeling a sense of dread, realizing that so much blood must mean something went wrong.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

## **Chapter 250 - 249 Can I Kiss and Touch It?**

[ 1,454 words ]

*Chapter 250: Chapter 249 Can I Kiss and Touch It?*

The cave was filled with blood, and there were signs of battle breaking out. It seemed like it had just witnessed a gruesome war.

And the final result appears to be...

Gu Xi emerged victorious.

After all, the body of the Ice Snow Leopard lay here, its belly had been sliced open with a sharp blade, and the cub inside had been taken.

It seemed to have gone quite smoothly.

This was expected, as Gu Xi had made meticulous preparations for today, gathering information, surveying the terrain on the map, and preparing for years on end.

Her strength wasn't necessarily inferior to that of the Ice Snow Leopard. Coupled with human intelligence and an advantage over an unsuspecting beast, the likelihood of failure was slim.

However, it seems she was seriously injured as well.

The cave was stained with blood everywhere, nearly half of it being hers...

If that's the case, why didn't she stay in the cave to heal?

After all, if this place was suitable for the Ice Snow Leopard to give birth, safety shouldn't be a major concern. There's no way she lost all sense of priority and hurried back to the Bei Xuanwu Martial Mansion, dragging her injured body, as soon as she got the Ice Snow Leopard cub, right?

Xu Lingjun surveyed the surroundings with his gaze.

The environment in the cave was chaotic, with blood splattered everywhere, and the originally soft ground was now covered with footprints of both humans and the Ice Snow Leopard.

"Master, I've discovered something unreasonable,"

Xiaoya suddenly said.

"What is it?"

"The cause of death for the Ice Snow Leopard is blood loss,"

Xu Lingjun initially didn't find anything amiss, but as he grasped the hidden implications in Xiaoya's words, he suddenly realized, and said, "You're saying it died because it was sliced open, losing too much blood?"

"Yes."

Death from excessive blood loss?

According to Gu Xi's plan, she should have completely slain this Demon Beast, then quickly opened its belly to retrieve the cub inside.

Gu Xi had even lamented that a cub taken alive would be healthier and have a higher survival rate. However, unfortunately, her strength was far from being able to extract the cub alive... or even if a Grandmaster from the Upper Realm Returning to the Origin could subdue an Ice Snow Leopard to extract its young, it might still be impossible.

So she had to settle for the next best thing.

How did she accomplish it?

Not right...

There was another Demon Beast, wasn't there?

Xu Lingjun suddenly remembered, Gu Xi had mentioned to him there was not just one Ice Snow Leopard. She fell into crisis because she hadn't anticipated the existence of another Ice Snow Leopard and ended up getting caught off guard hard.

But now, where did that male Snow Leopard go?

"Xiaoya, can you find the direction Gu Xi left in?"

Xiaoya replied, "Master, there is a passage under the Snow Leopard."

Without hesitation, Xu Lingjun tossed the body of the Ice Snow Leopard into the Transformation Capsule, then punched the thick layer of snow hardened to its underside...

As expected, one punch opened up an entrance roughly around a meter in size...

Or rather an exit, with winds howling in along with cold snow.

Xiaoya said, "Master, there are Miss Gu Xi's footprints ahead, which have been buried by the wind and snow."

"It seems an accident happened indeed."

Xu Lingjun bent down and started crawling out of the cave slowly.

This passage was obviously excavated by the Ice Snow Leopard, and with Xu Lingjun's height, it was difficult to walk upright, so he had to squat and inch forward. After traveling dozens of meters down the underground passage, it started slanting upward.

Finally managing to crawl out.

He was now quite a distance from the cave.

All around was a vast expanse of whiteness.

"There's bloodstains!"

Xiaoya reminded him.

Yet Xu Lingjun couldn't see anything. Obviously, the wind and snow were relentless, and even if there was blood, it would soon be buried beneath the ice and snow; only Xiaoya could see through appearances and understand the essence.

"Xiaoya, lead the way."

"Yes."

Guided by Xiaoya, Xu Lingjun moved swiftly, rushing forward.

And it wasn't long before...

With Xiaoya's guidance, Xu Lingjun uncovered a spot buried under the snowstorm.

On the snow, a lean Snow Leopard corpse lay prone, lifeless.

This Snow Leopard was larger than the previous one.

It was clearly the male Ice Snow Leopard that Gu Xi had mentioned. But now, it too was dead.

The fatal wound was a punch that smashed its skull to pieces...

It wasn't Gu Xi.

She wasn't capable of that.

This power is already nearly beyond the Dongxuan Realm.

So... has the worst-case scenario happened after all?

Was this place exposed?

Aside from Gu Xi, was someone else also targeting the Snow Leopard? Did Gu Xi collide with them?

In any case, Gu Xi is probably in danger now...

Xu Lingjun rushed ahead swiftly, and as for the corpse of the Ice Snow Leopard, he naturally collected it.

No matter who killed it, after all, it's in my hands now, so it's naturally all my contribution.

Meanwhile.

In a cave dozens of miles away.

Amidst soft, low moans of pain.

Gu Xi lay weakly on a stone, her face pale and almost devoid of color. She slowly put her upper garment back on and said, "Thank you for applying the medicine for me."

"It's nothing, I just did what I should. But how did you get such severe injuries?"

Li Jingjun apparently didn't expect that she would encounter Xu Lingjun's Assistant Tutor when she merely ventured into the danger zone to take risks, and she seemed to be severely injured...

Thankfully she carried remarkably effective healing medicine, or she might have lost her life.

Her gaze kept drifting to Gu Xi's side and said, "Don't worry, this medicine works wonders; it won't leave any scars in the future."

Noticing Li Jingjun's intense gaze, even though Gu Xi was grateful to her, a slight wariness crept into her eyes, as she blocked the small transparent box. Inside the temperature-controlled box, two snow-white cubs, about the size of kittens, snuggled together, sleeping soundly.

So... cute...

Li Jingjun didn't hide her fond desire, whispering, "Rest assured, I have no ill intentions. I just want to pet them... is that okay?"

Gu Xi apologized, "Sorry, these belong to Xu Lingjun. No one is allowed to touch them."

"He... his things?"

Li Jingjun's eyes lit up with delight, surprised, "Senior Sister, you might not know, but I'm good friends with Xu Lingjun. I even share my Pang Hu with him... so his things, me petting them, kissing them, he would definitely not mind."

"Pang... Pang Hu? What is that?"

Gu Xi thought, I haven't heard of Pang Hu, could I have misunderstood? Did she mean underwear? Could this girl be so lewd? No, was Xu Lingjun actually so lewd, sharing underwear with this girl?

"It's Pang Hu, my orange cat pet."

Li Jingjun explained.

"Oh, that fat cat."

Li Jingjun corrected, "It's Pang Hu."

"Xiaojun always calls it the fat cat, I've seen it more than once, I just didn't know it was called Pang Hu."

Li Jingjun's eyes were filled with longing as she gazed dreamily at the two white kittens snuggling for warmth inside the box, saying, "So, he can play with my things freely, but his things... I can't even pet or kiss them?"

"Sorry, it's really not possible right now."

Gu Xi explained, "This Beast Box was custom made at great expense. Not only does it maintain a constant temperature, but it also continuously emits a hypnotic type of Spiritual Qi to keep these Demon Beasts asleep and healthy. If we open the box, they'll regard the first person they see as their parent, so I can't let you pet them. If you're truly interested, you can ask Xiaojun later."

"Is that so? Alright, I understand."

Li Jingjun nodded, saying, "Then can I just watch from the side?"

"You can."

Li Jingjun placed her hands on her knees, crouching in front of the box, staring intently at the two Ice Snow Leopards inside. Small leopards, they were...

But their small size was not much different from kittens.

As she watched, she became increasingly satisfied and murmured, "So nice, so cute, Senior Sister Gu Xi, where did you get such adorable kittens?"

"Their parents gave them to me."

Recalling what had happened earlier, Gu Xi couldn't help but sigh inwardly... she hadn't anticipated such an unexpected turn of events, beyond anything she had imagined.

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.